

**REPORT TO THE DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD MASSACHUSETTS:  
INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION**

**PREPARED BY:**

**HON. PETER A. VELIS (Ret.)**

**JUNE 21, 2020**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### SECTION I

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY.....	1-3
INTRODUCTION.....	1-11
INVESTIGATORY PROCESS.....	11-12
INTERVIEW WITH COMPLAINANT.....	12-18
INTERVIEWS: REVIEW BOARD/RELEVANT OTHERS.....	19
MARY ASHE.....	19-21
ATTY. THERESA FINNEGAN.....	22-25
THOMAS LACHIUSA, PhD.....	25-26
BONNIE MORIARTY.....	27-29
MARIANNE TRIGGS SMITH.....	29-30
JOHN HALE, CHAIRPERSON.....	31-36
MONSIGNOR RONALD YARGEAU (RET.).....	36-38
MONSIGNOR CHRISTOPHER CONNELLY.....	38-40
DR. PATRICIA MARTIN.....	41-44
DIANA LEWIS, PhD.....	45
SURVIVOR.....	46-50

JOHN DOE 1.....	50
JOHN DOE 2.....	51
PATRICIA F. MCNAMANY, MSW, LICSW.....	51-60
KEVIN MURPHY, DIOCESAN INVESTIGATOR.....	60-70
JOHN HALE (3).....	70-74
MARK DUPONT.....	74-81
BISHOP MITCHELL T. ROZANSKI.....	81-86
GEOGRAPHICAL RELATED VERIFICATION.....	86-90
DR. PATRICIA MARTIN-FURTHER INQUIRY.....	90-91
FR. JAMES SCAHILL.....	91
REVIEW OF COMPLAINANT NOTES.....	92
REGISTRY OF DEEDS-VERIFICATION.....	93-96
EVALUATION.....	97-126
VOICE OF BISHOP CHRISTOPHER J. WELDON.....	97
REPORTS.....	98-100
EVIDENCE AND STANDARDS OF PROOF.....	100-103
DALLAS NORMS.....	104
NARRATIVES OF COMPLAINANT.....	104-115
INTERVIEWS.....	115-126

**CONCLUSION.....127-130**

**PHASE 2.....1-40**

**ACKNOWLEDGEMENT.....41**

**EXHIBITS**

**PHOTO EXHIBITS**

**APPENDIX**

## **Executive Summary**

I was officially contacted on July 25, 2019 by Mr. Jeffrey Trant, Director of the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance of the Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield to conduct an “independent and outside” investigation respecting allegations made by a certain individual of sexual abuse committed upon him by the late Bishop Christopher J. Weldon.

The purpose of the investigation was (a) to assess and ultimately determine the credibility of the individual’s allegations (b) analyze how the complaint was processed by the Diocesan personnel responsible for protecting children and vulnerable adults. That analysis was to include the quality, depth and integrity of the processing of the complaint from the inception of the investigative stages to the ultimate conclusion purportedly reached by a review board and finally to (c) help identify opportunities for improvement in how the diocese handles these matters.

To that end the investigation included a series of interviews starting with the complainant and including members of the Review Board present at the hearing of the complaint on June 13, 2018. Principally interviewed were Diocesan employees who fielded the original complaint. Also included were interviews and discussions with (a) Bishop Mitchell T. Rozanski, (b) the Diocesan investigator, (c) other Diocesan employees, (d) persons with relevant information concerning geographical locations, (e) members of the complainant’s support group, (f) former altar boys and (g) other individuals referenced in my final report.

The methodology employed in our pursuit of the truth closely followed the customary investigative protocols and procedures attendant to gathering and identifying relevant evidence. The evidence was analyzed for the purpose of determining an ultimate conclusion in accordance with judicial consideration.

The processing of the complaint was replete with differing evaluations of the allegations and included conflicting analyses, opinions and conclusions. This reflected a clear lack of industry and concern for the quality of the entire process in terms of the scope of the investigation.

It was clear in my examination that the process included an inexplicable modification and manipulation of the reports received by and acted on by the Diocesan Review Board. Additionally the complaint process was compromised in that mandatory reporters failed in their duties to report the allegations to prosecutorial authorities.

Significantly, in evaluating the actions of those involved in the Weldon assessment, I found that there was a reluctance to fervently pursue an evaluation of allegations against him due to his prominence and revered legacy in the religious community.

Therefore, in response to my charge in assessing how the Diocese responded to the complainant, I conclude from the myriad of evidentiary factors expressed in my final report that from the inception of the complaint through the follow-up process, the procedure was greatly flawed.

I conducted an intensive and in-depth investigation. Concomitant with it was a haunting consciousness of Bishop Weldon's inability to refute the complainant's allegations. Consequently, I conducted the process in the light most favorable to him. However, notwithstanding, I still reached an informed and indisputable conclusion. I found the allegations of the complainant concerning the late Bishop Christopher J. Weldon to be unequivocally credible.

Now turning to the charge where I was directed to identify opportunities to establish and improve policy, procedure, and practice in the handling of complaints. In essence, I was requested to provide constructive recommendations of concepts for the Diocese to practically implement and strictly adhere to in the future processing of complaints. In that regard, I made recommendations primarily based upon the results of the entire investigation. These recommendations evolved from factors that emanated particularly from my duties pursuant to my charge and the knowledge, training and experience of Investigator O'Connor and myself. Additionally, we researched policies, practices, and procedures currently existing within religious entities that particularly focused on the investigative protocol component.


Therefore, we are recommending a system based on checks and balances, replete with transparency and accountability that is confirmed by action and not just words. This includes, amongst other things, the appointment of an Administrative Supervisor of Investigations whose domain will be to oversee the investigative process and the preservation of the product of the investigation.

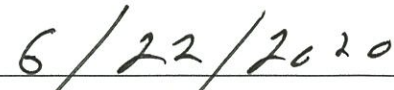
Additionally, the system would include as prerequisites documentation of procedures and protocols in strict adherence with Dallas Norms and compliance with the laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Additionally, the concept of experienced forensic investigators coupled with a detailed protocol is included as an Appendix to this report.

The investigation revealed the existence of a parallel universe of order priests and women of religion which while operating within the diocese, fall outside of the authority of the Bishop to implement disciplinary measures. It was clearly necessary to address what I found to be a salient and problematic concept. I strongly recommended that a convener be established to address this anomaly. Significantly it is noted that when the concept was expressed to Mr. Jeffrey Trant, Director of the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance, he immediately implemented my suggestion.

These and other concepts are enumerated and offered as suggested guidelines to be utilized and implemented. All of these recommendations will be addressed through a newly appointed task force chaired by Judge Daniel A. Ford (ret.) and Ms. Irene Woods.

We strongly suggest that Chairperson Ford and his task force adopt the proposals set forth in this report. I am confident that the members of the task force will draw upon and share their vast knowledge, training and experience and competently effectuate these recommendations in a timely manner.

SIGNED:   
Hon. Peter A. Velis (Ret.)

  
Date

# REPORT TO DIOCESE

## PHASE ONE

*Disclaimer: There are redactions of names in this report made solely by the investigator, Hon. Peter A. Velis (Ret). They are redactions of the names of abuse survivors only. They do not in any way affect, change, or modify the accuracy of its content or conclusions. In addition, they were made in strict compliance with the confidentiality policy of the Roman Catholic Church.*

### INTRODUCTION

I was formally requested by the Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield, Massachusetts (Diocese), per His Most Reverend Excellency Mitchell T. Rozanski Bishop of Springfield, MA (Rozanski) through his representative, Mr. Jeffrey Trant, Director of the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance (OSEVA) and Attorney John J. Egan of Egan, Flanagan and Cohen, Attorneys at Law, Springfield, MA, on or about Monday, July 15, 2019 to conduct an independent investigation, separate from the diocese, to explore allegations made by the Complainant of Chicopee, MA regarding sexual offenses allegedly committed upon him by Bishop Christopher J. Weldon (Weldon), now deceased.

In conjunction with the aforementioned request of Bishop Rozanski, I was allowed, according to my discretion, to utilize the services of any professional private investigators or former law enforcement personnel, additionally compensated, to assist in my endeavors to fulfill the mandate imposed upon me. I personally selected Sgt. Dennis M. O'Connor (Ret.), a former homicide detective with the Springfield, MA Police Department. My selection was based upon his years of experience as an investigator and my first-hand knowledge of his expertise from observing testimony in my courtroom. My decision was buttressed by my own judicial colleagues throughout the years and a myriad of other factors: the recommendations from other



experienced senior grade police officers, his experience in solving and participating in over 150 complex homicide cases (some of which involved sexual abuse matters), his reputed work ethic, and his integrity.

Specifically, my charge contained three components:

1. “To assess the credibility of the Complainant's allegation concerning the late Bishop Christopher J. Weldon, for the purpose of determining whether:
  - (a) the allegations are credible,
  - (b) the allegations are not credible, or
  - (c) you are [I am] unable to determine if the allegations are credible”  
(See Exhibit 1).
2. “To review how this situation has been handled by the diocese” and
3. “To help identify opportunities for improvement in how the diocese handles these matters” (See Exhibit 1).

In addition, the diocese agreed that O'Connor would be the sole investigator working under my direction and supervision, independent of any other person or entity, for the independent and outside investigation regarding the aforementioned charge(s). The diocese further agreed to compensate us at an agreed upon rate. (See Exhibit 1b). Further, it was determined and agreed, with respect to my first charge, that the assessment of credibility “shall be determined by and (be) the sole responsibility of Peter A. Velis” (See Exhibit 1).

At the commencement of my duties, I requested, and was furnished, a compilation of specific documents that reflected copious correspondence from and to various individuals, which recounted allegations made by the Complainant respecting the late Bishop Weldon.

(See Exhibit List).

These documents along with the interviews of many individuals, some on multiple occasions, conducted by O'Connor and me were significantly helpful in efforts to comply with my objectives. The objectives were primarily, to complete my assessment of the credibility and veracity of the Complainant's allegations against Bishop Weldon, and secondarily, to provide the diocese with an overall protocol, including policy, procedures, and practices for the future administrative management of similar allegations and complaints involving clergy, employees, and/or volunteers of the diocese (See Exhibit 1b).

All individuals, from whom we requested documents, including diocesan representatives and those supportive of the alleged victim, were readily cooperative in procuring to the best of their ability whatever materials we requested. The documents provided included personal notes, investigative reports, (notwithstanding the eventual discovery of different versions of those reports), phone numbers and addresses of potential sources of meaningful information, maps, emails, and specific contact information, along with other pertinent matters. At that point, utilizing the furnished work product as a guiding step, I began a thorough and complete investigation which led to my ultimate conclusions.

*However*, as the course of the investigation ensued, we discovered and became privy to, various other relevant documents that were *not provided* at the inception of the investigation. These relevant documents had a *significant* impact on the course of the investigation and my final conclusions.

Particularly, in conjunction with my assessment of the credibility of the Complainant's allegations of sexual abuse committed upon him by Weldon, I was to determine and assess the conclusions, allegedly different and adverse, of the Diocesan Review Board (Board) responsible for hearing and assessing such allegations. There existed an alleged ambiguity and dispute amongst certain members of the Board as to the meaning, accuracy, interpretation, understanding, and final conclusion regarding the “compelling and credible” testimony of the Complainant as expressed in a letter to the Complainant, signed by Board Chairman John Hale (Chairman) and dated September 18, 2018. The subject matter documented the Complainant's narrative of alleged abuse and specific allegations as to the perpetrators of that abuse, including, but not limited to Weldon, Father Edward Authier, and Father Clarence Forand, all deceased (See Exhibit 2).

In the first instance of our investigation, I conducted a fully authorized interview with the Complainant, at the office and in the presence of his Attorney Nancy Frankel Pelletier, for three hours and fifty-five minutes, uninterrupted, with the exception of one bathroom break.

The interview was initially for the purpose of ascertaining and clarifying the details of the narrative the Complainant gave to the Board on June 13, 2018 and juxtaposing it with the recollections of the Board members and those of others present, as to their understanding and

accounts of the relevant details of his allegations (See Exhibit 3). Also taken into account was the Complainant's narrative of allegations given to Rozanski and Trant on June 20, 2019. That narrative included accusations by the Complainant regarding sexual abuse perpetrated on him by Weldon and others (See Exhibit 4).

That interview had a dual purpose: 1) to ascertain what the Complainant told the Board and Rozanski with Trant present and to provide a transcription of the Complainant's narrative and 2) to make my own initial assessment, after hearing the allegations first hand, as a wholly independent source, notably, not an employee of the diocese. The dual purposes were solely in keeping with my charge and mandate of assessing the credibility of the allegations of abuse levied specifically against the late Bishop Weldon.

Significantly, O'Connor and I collectively began the process of exploring and clarifying any ambiguities, inconsistencies, doubts, or vague accusations, regarding various Board members' determinations of the credibility of the Complainant's allegations as they related to Weldon. This was all in keeping with that part of the investigation that would assist me in arriving at my (sole) ultimate conclusion of whether or not his allegations were credible, not credible, or inconclusive.

In essence, what was required was a determination of what **each** Board member concluded regarding specifically the content, conclusions, and apology set forth in a letter to the Complainant dated September 18, 2018, ostensibly on behalf of the Board, and signed by its Chairperson, John Hale (See Exhibit 2). My dilemma concerning the controversy was whether

or not the members of the Board were in agreement, in whole or in part, with the findings expressed in that letter as “compelling and credible” as they pertained to the accusations against Weldon. I also assessed whether or not there were differences expressed by each Board member regarding specific conclusions about Weldon’s alleged conduct respecting his abuse of the Complainant or his inaction when present during sexual abuse by others as recounted by the Complainant and substantiated by the Board.

In that regard we jointly interviewed seven Board members and a number of witnesses, all separately, including clergy, who possessed relevant information or had interaction with the Complainant concerning his narratives, specifically regarding his accusations against Weldon. We also interviewed certain members of the Complainant's support group which included friends; advocates; a psychologist; the Board’s investigator, Kevin Murphy, a retired state trooper; and others whose information and statements assisted in the assessment process.

Of particular note are the Board members’ statements, provided to O’Connor and me, of their differing recollections of the Complainant's allegations specifically related to Bishop Weldon, given in the meeting of June 13, 2018, held for the sole purpose of hearing the Complainant's narrative. He appeared at that time with others who acted on his behalf in a support capacity but did not testify. Patricia Martin, PhD advanced a brief preface on the Complainant's behalf.

In each interview conducted by the Board members, we procured whatever notes they may have taken during the Complainant's testimony or following it, whatever minutes of the meeting were available, and whatever other records were available that would shed light on precisely what he

related to the Board. All of these were obtained for the purpose of establishing consistencies and/or inconsistencies regarding his allegations, in the context of corroborating or not, his narrative of the events surrounding the allegations, referencing such factors as the time, location, and names of others who may have been present. Most importantly, we focused on specific descriptions of the alleged sexually abusive behavior by Weldon that supported the Complainant's contention of what would constitute elements of forcible rape of a child, indecent assault and battery, assault, assault and battery, or other sexually abusive behavior either as a principal offender, or in what could be perceived as a joint venturer.

The Complainant's recollections, given to others, including the investigators, were constantly compared and analyzed throughout the investigatory process with the narratives he gave at the June 18, 2018 Board meeting and the recorded narrative he gave to Rozanski and Trant on June 20, 2019. They were compared for the purpose of determining whether his statements were similar, dissimilar, consistent, inconsistent, contradictory, vague, or the like. All of his narratives and recollections were analyzed to assess the credibility, or lack thereof, of the Complainant and to assist me in my ability to determine whether or not any sexually abusive acts were specifically committed by Weldon.

Significantly it must be noted, that interviews were conducted and assessments made for the dual purpose of 1) assessing the Complainant's credibility, and 2) instructively recommending to the diocese how to implement a structure for policy, protocol, and procedural methods for fielding and conducting investigatory work on all future complaints of a similar nature.

Investigation and exploration included numerous interviews of the Complainant and others, including Board Secretary Mary Ashe; Board members, Attorney Theresa Finnegan, John Hale, Thomas LaChiusa, PhD, LICSW, Maryanne Triggs-Smith, Diana Lewis, Monsignor Ronald Yargeau and Bonnie Moriarty. In addition we interviewed Monsignor Christopher Connelly; Monsignor Daniel P. Liston; Trooper Kevin Murphy, (ret. ) Diocesan/Board Investigator; Patricia Martin, PhD; Patricia McManamy, LICSW; a survivor who is a member of the Complainant's support group and recorded the narrative at the June 20, 2019 meeting attended by Rozanski, Trant, the Complainant, and other members of his support group. Please note that this is the only recorded transcription of the Complainant's narrative that currently exists to the best of the investigators' knowledge. However, Trant made a written transcription of the Complainant's narrative at the June 20, 2019 meeting (See Exhibit 4).

Additionally, interviews were conducted of the following individuals: Catherine Farr, Director of Human Resources for the Diocese of Springfield; Russell Sprague, Director of Buildings and Grounds for the Diocese of Springfield; Mark Dupont, Director of Communications for the Diocese of Springfield; Louise McDonald, Secretary to the Keeper of Records of the Diocese of Springfield; Fr. James Scahill (ret.) via telephonic interviews; Charles Smith and Norman Roy, former altar boys at the relevant time of the accusations; Attorney Nancy Frankel Pelletier; Atty. John Egan, legal counsel for the diocese, conducted telephonically regarding Murphy's reports; an assistant to the Register of Deeds, Hampden County; an agent of the Chicopee Board of Assessors Office; Jeffrey Trant, Director of the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance for the Diocese of Springfield; and Most Reverend Bishop Mitchell T. Rozanski, Bishop of the Diocese of Springfield.

Moreover, field investigations were conducted by us after a consultation with Russell Sprague. After that consultation, we requested relevant information regarding property owned and purchased by the diocese during the 1960s, and beyond, that would shed light on the Complainant's description of locations at which Weldon and others allegedly committed acts of sexual abuse.

Investigation and observations of specific interior areas of St. Anne Church and Rectory in Chicopee, MA, were conducted on three occasions along with other areas and exterior locations. Those locations were referenced directly or indirectly in the Complainant's recollections of sites, rooms, and areas where his victimization allegedly occurred, with corresponding timelines best remembered by him, dating back to the 1960s. All of the investigators' visits were contemporaneously memorialized with notes and photographs. (See Photos, Group 1).

Refined to bare essence, under the totality of the circumstances, my task was to assess the credibility of the Complainant's accusations of sexual abuse committed upon him by the now deceased Bishop Weldon.

There are many variables that factor into an assessment of credibility of different allegations or contentions of any accuser, many of which I utilized in my assessment of the Complainant's accusations, drawn from my knowledge, training, research, and experience as a lawyer and jurist over a period in excess of fifty years. These variables, amongst other factors, include (a) contemporaneous documentation or lack thereof, (b) demeanor, (c) consistent statements or



narratives, (d) inconsistent statements or narratives, (e) other evidence that corroborates the testimony, (f) other evidence that contradicts the testimony, (g) bias, for or against someone, something or principle, (h) prejudice (i) passage of time, (j) imagination and/or fabrication, (k) sensory capacity, (l) impairments such as vision, hearing and (m) overall demeanor, and (n) modus operandi, pattern of conduct

It is instructive at this point to mention a definition of corroborating evidence- “evidence that differs from but strengthens or confirms what other evidence shows”- Black’s Law Dictionary 674, 1636 (10th ed. 2014).

As stated, there are a myriad of variables used by fact finders in assessing credibility. Common ones are often employed, but for the most part, there is no particular formula utilized in an assessment. The evaluation depends upon the particular matter and any peculiarities or common or uncommon factors that pertain to the situation being assessed and the witness credibility being evaluated.

A stark reality, upon reflection when assessing the credibility of an accuser, in this case the Complainant, was realized at the inception of the investigation and found a place in the stream of consciousness of the investigators. Simply put, it is important to remember that Weldon is deceased and unable to present and refute any and all allegations and evidence against him. Consequently, it ineluctably follows that the **only** voice Weldon had in the investigatory process, in examining and analyzing almost completely circumstantial evidence, was the **voice of the investigators**.

Significantly, the absence of Weldon's voice coupled with the fact that investigators were limited to predominantly circumstantial evidence (with the exception of the Complainant's direct narrative), begs the simple question of how the late Bishop could possibly deny the most unsavory, egregious, and unconscionable allegations against him when he is not alive to do so. His only resort and redoubt was the integrity of the investigation, our evaluation of the evidence, and employing different standards of proof that would sufficiently support the eventual decision regarding the credibility of the allegations. Those standards controlled the investigation's results. They would, in essence, be an amalgam that would serve to support, or not, conclusions regarding the credibility of the allegations. They included a consideration of the standards of a preponderance of the evidence, clear and convincing evidence, and proof beyond a reasonable doubt. In compliance with principles of fundamental fairness, the investigators, when assessing the Complainant's credibility, balanced the standard of proof that would most *favor* the late Bishop as he was deprived of the ability to defend himself. In that regard, the highest standard of proof- beyond a reasonable doubt - was the governing approach.

## INVESTIGATORY PROCESS

It is essential for the reader of this investigative report to know, and fully understand, that at my direction, no formal interviews of any parties were conducted without **two** investigators present at all times, with the exception of my sole initial interview of the Complainant.

At this time, it is also important for the reader to understand that during the course of our investigation it was revealed that there were four separate documented reports ostensibly written by Murphy. This revelation was compelling to the investigative process and the ultimate determination of the Complainant's credibility regarding the Weldon accusations.

These reports are labeled as follows: 1a, 1b, 2a and 2b. None of the reports are dated and one (1b) is signed. All four reports are generally similar in content respecting accusations against Forand, Authier and Weldon as well as “three other unknown priests.” In two of those reports, 1a and 1b, there is a glaring inconsistency as it relates to the specific allegations of molestation against Weldon. In those reports by Murphy, in separate back-to-back sentences in the same paragraph, the Complainant alleges specifically that he was molested by Weldon, and then recanted. (See Exhibit 5).

## **INTERVIEW WITH THE COMPLAINANT**

*(Written based on notes taken by Investigator Velis during interview)*

On Wednesday, July 31, 2019, from 10 a.m. until 1:57 p.m., at the office of, and in the presence of the Complainant's attorney, Nancy Frankel Pelletier, I conducted an in-depth interview with the Complainant. During this interview, he provided an extensive version of his allegations against Weldon. My evaluation of his credibility regarding those allegations was subsequently compared to the statements he gave to the Board and others, when he recounted his experiences and accusations regarding Weldon. Amongst other things, my evaluation included analyzing narratives given to others by the Complainant relevant to the accusations against Weldon and other priests including Forand and Authier.

My evaluation also included conducting interviews and examining documents, photos, records, written statements, (electronically or otherwise), a recording, minutes of relevant meetings, and a temporal history of his alleged abuse. His disclosure of the allegations in early December of 2014 was not reviewed by the Board until approximately four years later, when reported in a narrative to them on June 13, 2018.

The Complainant sat attentively throughout detailed questioning in an interview and *not a cross-examination* setting. His attorney was present at all times, except for one instance when she left the room for a short period. With her permission and his consent, I continued my dialogue with him. At times during our interview, he became quite emotional, not feigned in any respect based on my observations, as he elaborated in detail, specific allegations against Weldon and others, including Forand and Authier. It is critically important to enumerate certain details of his allegations regarding Weldon and compare them with all other specifics given by him to others in totally different venues. That would be the most efficient manner in which to recount the dialogue of his narration containing the Weldon allegations.

Prior to the interview, I disclosed my charge, to determine the credibility of his allegations against Weldon, and additionally, to compare them with other narratives he may have given to relevant individuals. Moreover, I informed him that I was also charged with proposing new protocol, policies, procedures, practices, and guidelines that I felt should be adopted by the diocese; OSEVA through its Director, Trant; and related personnel.

In that regard, I set forth as follows, significant and important details asseverated and maintained by him:

(a) He said he watched a television program, on or about March 12, 2013, involving a tour at the Sistine Chapel wherein a Cardinal was poised to enter an area in a building and was explaining locations to individuals and the viewing audience. The Complainant said the Cardinal announced, "This is where we are and where we went in." The Complainant then stated, "Everything the Cardinal said was what Reverend Clarence Forand used to say to him (me). This is when the bomb went off." He said to himself at that time, "My God, I've been abused." Specific reference is made to the Complainant recalling Forand informing and instructing him in similar words that the cardinal used, "This is where I sit and read, and this is where you put your clothes." The Complainant then said when a cardinal on the television show adjusted his sash, his memory flashes forward, "to him (Forand)screaming at me, - you have to fix your belt."

In essence, he remembered specifics regarding Fr. Forand's instructions to him as well as details of the room as having "a bed with kelly green sheets with the whitest bed spread I've ever seen."

His emotionally powerful words demonstrated the impact on me of his ability to recall specifics surrounding the circumstances of his alleged abuse, which lent credence to the accuracy of his narrative. It is evident that the show on the Sistine Chapel was the trigger that engendered memories of the Complainant's alleged abuse. In essence, this was a catapult to a bevy of horrors that he related to me and others regarding being sexually abused in the 1960s while an altar boy at St. Anne Parish in Chicopee, MA.

*NOTE: Efforts were made by the investigators to procure a copy of the television program alluded to by the Complainant. This involved a depiction of a tour of the Sistine chapel narrated by a cardinal to NBC Today Show host, Matt Lauer. After contacting NBC, we were told by sources that the show was archived. We were provided a website to access archive information and were informed that to access the archive one would have to be affiliated with a legitimate news agency. These efforts were made in an attempt to observe the particular format that might have triggered the Complainant to express that while watching the show at that time, in his mind, "a bomb went off."*

(b) He remembered being groomed for sexual behavior by certain priests, Forand and Authier, and ultimately articulated that he was raped by Weldon. He stated graphically in my interview that, "Weldon was behind me sexually more than once."

(c) He clearly and specifically stated, and consistently maintained, in every refrain of his narrative that "I was raped." He stated he expressed that soundly and emphatically in his opening statement to the Board on June 13, 2018. He was visibly shaken when using that word and told me he "hated the word (rape)." He claimed he did not want to use it and did not want to "sprinkle it around in front of the Board."

(d) He told me and others of being naked in bed with Bishop Weldon, who was also naked, and who he described as "the cuddler." He further stated that he was fondled by Bishop Weldon and, at one time, forced onto a bed by others at Bishop Weldon's direction.

(e) He stated that, at one point when he was crying when they were in the bed, Bishop Weldon threw him out of bed and told him not to cry. He expressed that Bishop Weldon ordered him to watch, which he did not do, while he (Weldon) fondled another boy. (See Interview of Survivor).

(f) He stated that whenever he cried, Bishop Weldon physically struck him.

(g) He described places where Bishop Weldon brought him “by water” where there was a tent set up and there were naked altar boys. He further claimed that Bishop Weldon walked him behind the tent to “a dark and scary building in the woods.”

(h) He consistently recalled additional specific details that were related to locations where he interacted with Bishop Weldon such as a “white building,” a “wooded path,” and the numbers “56” and “52” on different doors of buildings. However, although he could not remember the precise locations of those buildings, he significantly recalled that Bishop Weldon “walked him into a building numbered “52,” later revealed, through the investigation, to be the rectory at St. Anne Church in Chicopee, MA which is now known as 30 College St.

(i) He remembered a book on a pedestal in some room in a building and said he gestured to the Board with his arms to indicate “it was not far from St. Anne.”

(j) He remembered Bishop Weldon walking him to a building with the number “56” and seeing “green tomatoes” situated somewhere by the door.

(k) He stated that Bishop Weldon wanted him to go into a particular room that he did not want to enter; he resisted strenuously while Bishop Weldon was pulling him down the hall to that room.

(l) He remembers other priests at the scene, one tall and slim with a “grey rectangular face” and one with a “bowling ball head”, and a “head altar boy named Ron.”

(m) Particularly, he remembers that at the scene of the alleged abuse committed upon him, he was standing in a corner fearfully crying out, “I want my mommy.”

(n) He made reference to certain priests with nicknames describing them as the “main perv (Forand),” the “drooler (Authier),” and the “cuddler (Weldon).”

(o) He indicated he was living at home with his parents and his brothers when the events occurred. He never remembered telling them about the alleged abuse by Bishop Weldon; however, at that time, he did mention to his father that he was fondled by Fr. Forand. He related that his father responded angrily by striking him.

(p) He was upset over the conclusion expressed by Murphy in Report 1. Note that this was the only report I had at the time of our interview. When I showed him the conclusion, written by Murphy, that clearly stated that Bishop Weldon did not physically molest him, the Complainant angrily stated to me, “He (Murphy) is a fucking liar.”

(q) He also stated that Murphy told him not to go to the Board meeting on his matter. Notably, the Complainant said that Murphy told him his allegations were *credible* and further stated, “You don’t have to go to the board. You don’t want to go to the Board. I’ll tell your story.”



That was the sum and substance of the Complainant's interview. Attention is now directed to his narrative, and portions thereof, given to others for purposes of a dual assessment: First and foremost, in an effort to assess the credibility of his allegations, a careful examination of the Complainant's narratives were conducted, in part, by comparing the narratives given to different sources. Primarily, the comparisons included an examination of his narratives to determine whether consistencies or inconsistencies of a substantive nature were instructive in the assessment of the credibility of the allegations regarding Weldon. Secondly, a portion of my charge was to unravel, assess, and clarify the discrepancies that existed between and amongst the Board members regarding their concurrence or nonconcurrence with statements made in the letter dated September 18, 2018 that addressed the findings of the Complainant's allegations.

In addition to the Board review and interview with the Complainant on June 13, 2018, a further hearing or meeting in which he disclosed and particularized his allegations against Weldon was held on June 19, 2019. The meeting was conducted by, and in the presence of, Rozanski and Trant, (Director, OSEVA) and supporters of the Complainant. The Complainant expressed his narrative and was asked certain questions specifically about the involvement of Weldon and his accusations against him. The narrative was recorded by a survivor, a supporter and member of the Complainant's support group, and is the only recorded version known to investigators.

## **INTERVIEWS OF REVIEW BOARD MEMBERS AND RELEVANT OTHERS:**

As noted above, in a letter of apology to the Complainant dated September 18, 2018, the disclosure and findings by the Board gave rise to differences of opinion, and an ostensible lack of consensus regarding its contents, specifically relating to the credibility determinations and conclusions of the Complainant's allegations against Weldon.

This was manifested in the interviews we conducted when examining each Board member who was present at the June 13, 2018 meeting who witnessed the Complainant's narrative of specific accusations and allegations. The statements and evaluations of each Board member regarding that interview, and that of the investigators, were fully utilized in determining the Complainant's credibility regarding his accusations against Weldon.

### **MARY ASHE**

On August 7, 2019, from 10:00 to 11:15 a.m., on August 8, 2019 from 1:45 to 2:10 p.m., and again on August 14, 2019 from 11:45 a.m. to 12:40 p.m., O'Connor and I interviewed Ms. Mary Ashe (now deceased) in a conference room at 65 Elliot Street in Springfield, MA.

Ashe was employed as a secretary by the Diocese of Springfield, Catholic Communication Corporation. Additionally, she served as secretary for the Diocesan Review Board since 2007. Ashe's duties included attending all Board meetings, taking notes, and recording the minutes of the proceedings. She performed those duties on June 13, 2018 and later converted her notes to typewritten form; she then destroyed the handwritten version.

She confirmed that the only record of the June 13, 2018 meeting, as well as all other meetings, is her typed notes of the minutes. The minutes included the attendees of the June 13, 2018 meeting and were considerably instructive to the investigation regarding an assessment of the accusations of the Complainant. Also present at the June 13, 2018 meeting were certain members of the Complainant's support group: Dr. Patricia Martin, a witness, and an abuse survivor.

Ashe made an observation as to the Complainant's demeanor, stating he appeared “nervous and uncomfortable.” Ashe maintained that the Complainant stated he was abused by three priests, Forand, Authier, and Weldon and pointed to the statement “he had been abused by all three.” She also drew the conclusion that the abuse took place at St. Anne Rectory in Chicopee, MA, based on the narrative of the events that the Complainant stated to the Board and the fact that Forand and Authier were assigned there in the relevant time frame.

Notably, Ashe recounted certain details expressed by the Complainant about being physically touched by Weldon, but she was unclear as to the extent and sexual nature of that contact, except for her assessment of Weldon’s behavior, based upon her impression characterized by her definitive statement that “Weldon wanted more.”

Moreover, Ashe was unable to recount any specific locations where she inferred the Complainant's victimization by Weldon possibly took place, other than a rectory. She did express a vague memory of two numbers, “52” and “56,” recounted by the Complainant in his narrative. She believed those numbers represented addresses where he was abused.

Ashe concluded that all three priests, including Weldon, abused the Complainant based upon, amongst other things, the following: (a) the Complainant's detailed narrative contained specific details about locations of buildings and other particulars such as dwellings "52 and 56." She believed these were numerical addresses, "maybe" geographical locations where abuse occurred, (b) Murphy's reports, inherently contradictory in substantive content and form, were described by her as "discrepancies," (c) her opinion that the Complainant was "very credible" because, she stated, "you don't make that stuff up," In an email to Hale on September 13, 2018, she further expressed the impact that the Complainant's testimony had on her, "That was quite a meeting. OMG!!!" (Exhibit 6), (d) she stated that there was a brief discussion of the Complainant's credibility after he left the room, but no vote was taken.

Of particular note is an inconsistency regarding the letter dated September 18, 2018 from Hale to the Complainant, hereinafter referred to as "the letter," regarding the Complainant's allegations against Weldon. Hale claimed the letter was "manipulated" by the deletion of the Board's non-credible finding respecting, specifically, accusations against Weldon.

Ashe, after receiving what was ostensibly Hale's draft of the letter, stated she never read any words in that draft where it was disclaimed that Weldon was an abuser (Exhibit 7). Moreover, she claims she sent a draft of the disputed letter from Hale to Finnegan who revised the draft and sent the final version back to her. Finnegan denied ever seeing any draft or of having "anything to do with any letter." Ashe claimed she signed John Hale's name to the letter, with his authority and sent it to the Complainant. This claim was confirmed by Hale in his interview

**ATTY. THERESA FINNEGAN**

Atty. Finnegan appeared for an interview with investigators on August 7, 2019 from 11 a.m. to 12:45 p.m. and gave testimony. She clearly recalled, and found credible, the following claims in the Complainant's narrative: (a) He was sexually abused by Weldon. (b) He observed Weldon during the commission of abuse that he perpetrated on others. (c) He observed that Weldon was present while sexual acts were committed on altar boys by other priests.

Further, she recalled accusations of sexual abuse against other priests as well as specifically against Weldon that included allegations of forced "anal and oral sex sharing." She believed the Complainant's specific allegations against Weldon included "rough sex acts." Moreover, she remembered particularly that the Complainant recalled Weldon as "being the most violent," and was "one of the worst." Finnegan had "no doubt that the Complainant believed that Weldon was present and was the most violent."

*NOTE: This is consistent with the allegations the Complainant told me when he said, "Weldon was behind me sexually more than once" and was physically rough with him including "striking him when he cried."*

In that context, she further recounted a memory cited by the Complainant of having trouble "putting his shirt on." It was her belief he was talking about a "broken arm or something," caused, at some point, by Weldon. This was consistent with the statement the Complainant made to me in our interview when he recounted that he sustained a fracture of a body part. This raised the inference that a fracture was caused by Weldon.

Of particular significance in Finnegan's interview is in reference to investigative reporting done by Diocesan Investigator Murphy. Murphy's investigation is summarized in the form of a written report. Occasionally, he would present an oral report to the Board. This was standard practice in all matters including the subject investigation, confirmed in interviews with all Board members. She, along with other members, confirmed that the Board gives a lot of weight to Murphy's investigation. She stated, "I rely 90% on Kevin's investigation."

Finnegan was re-interviewed on August 14, 2019 at 7 p.m. I presented her with what is known as Report 2 and asked her to read it. When she was done reading it, I asked if that report looked familiar to her. She expressed that it did and stated, "I believe it was the report that was presented to the Board." O'Connor then handed Finnegan the report that has become known as Report 1a and asked her to read it. Significantly, while reading it, she was taken by complete surprise as demonstrated by her notable physical reaction and exclamation of, "Wow, holy shit!" This dialogue with Finnegan further propelled the trajectory of inquiry toward determining what the Board *knew* about the inconsistent sentences found in Report 1 and *when* they knew about them.

The Board, according to Finnegan, as well as other Board members, customarily relied heavily on the investigator's written and/or oral reports when assessing the credibility of an accuser. In the case of the Complainant, the Board relied on the only report that was provided to them (hereinafter referred to as Report 2a). However, Finnegan unequivocally stated that at no time did she see the inconsistency contained in Reports 1a and 1b, regarding claims by the Complainant concerning Weldon, until we brought it to her attention (See Exhibit 5).

As a matter of fact, that was the case with each Board member who heard the Complainant's narrative first-hand on June 13, 2018. It was established, through our investigation, that the reason for this was because Reports 1a and 1b were never presented to the Board when the Complainant appeared before them on June 13, 2018. No member of the Board ever had the benefit of Reports 1a or 1b when assessing the Complainant's credibility or while listening to his accusations. Thus, significantly, each member, directly or inferentially, determined their conclusions only from Report 2a and the Complainant's narrative. At all times that was the only source of evidence upon which they could rely when assessing the Complainant's credibility. The report presented to the Board did not contain, rather, on the contrary, specifically refuted any claim by the Complainant that he was molested by Weldon.

Consequently, the Board never had the benefit of evaluating any evidence that the Complainant clearly indicated and specifically stated that Weldon *molested* him, *until* they were presented with Reports 1a and 1b during the course of our investigation.

At all times, Finnegan steadfastly maintained her belief in the Complainant's allegations against Bishop Weldon, regardless of what was contained in the differing reports. As a matter of fact, after reading Report 1a, she expressed that her belief in his allegations was emboldened and strengthened. When presented with Report 2a, as previously stated, it is fair to say she was flummoxed, visibly shaken, and upset about never seeing Report 1a.

Regarding Finnegan, it is clear she found the Complainant's allegations of abuse by Bishop Weldon to be credible. Included in support of Finnegan's convictions, she remembered the Complainant recounting an incident where Weldon was "pulling me down a hallway and there were multiple doors" and also "and if that building were still standing, you would find my fingerprints there."

Further, in a telephone conversation with the investigators on August 22, 2019, Finnegan stated she did not author the September 18, 2018 letter sent to the Complainant and signed by Hale. She requested additional time to further confirm that she had no part in that letter and would inform us if she discovered otherwise.

#### **THOMAS LACHIUSA, PHD**

Thomas LaChiusa, PhD was interviewed twice, once on August 8, 2019 from 2:20 to 3p.m., and on August 14, 2019 from 7:35 to 8:55 a.m. by the investigators. Dr. LaChiusa strongly emphasized his sensitivity to the sufferings of the Complainant as both a clinician and human being. However, he distinguished his assessment of credible accusations respecting Forand and Authier from those of Weldon. He indicated that he did not believe Weldon sexually and/or physically abused the Complainant; yet, he did find credible the Complainant's accusation that he "was forced to watch while Weldon fondled other boys in front of him."



After listening to the Complainant's narrative Dr. LaChiusa believed that Weldon “was more of a fondler and a hugger.” Consequently, however he distinguished the acts and behavior of the priests and Weldon, he felt they were *all* committing a form of sexual abuse, whether by a direct action, as an *actor*, or by their *mere presence* and lack of action in preventing or stopping it. He characterized Weldon’s behavior of fondling other boys, and forcing or inadvertently allowing the Complainant to watch, as being a form of molestation against him (See Exhibit 8).

From a clinician’s viewpoint, LaChiusa offered that sufferers or victims have a frame of reference “as that of a child” when recounting their experiences of witnessing sexual abuse.

During questioning, LaChiusa indicated that he also did not have the benefit of Report 1a, that was self-contradictory, but only Report 2a, when evaluating the Complainant's narrative. If he had, he stated he would have questioned the contradictory statements and would never have made a personal note that “the Complainant was not abused by Weldon.” He was presented Report 1a during his interview and indicated his dismay about not having the benefit of it at the Board meeting on June 13, 2018. He informed the investigators that the Board exclusively relied on Report 2a during that meeting. Significantly, it was during this interview that the investigators first became aware of Report 2a. It was brought to our attention and presented to us by LaChiusa. Notably, when referencing the contradictions and/or any inconsistency in Report 1a, Dr. LaChiusa opined that from the prism of a clinician “it is uncommon” in an abuse scenario for a patient to state he was abused and then say he was not abused.

In interviews with Board members, investigators raised the issue of polling the Board (first raised with Hale) with respect to allegations of the Complainant regarding Weldon. In the second interview of LaChiusa, he indicated he was not polled. “I wasn’t polled; we don’t poll; I don’t remember anyone being polled.” He indicated he was never polled until he was contacted by Dupont, on June 11, 2019, who asked him how he voted.

### **BONNIE MORIARTY**

Ms. Moriarty was interviewed on August 12, 2019 from 12 to 1:20 pm. Significantly and of particular note, in the course of Moriarty’s interview, she indicated she never saw the letter of September 18, 2018 sent by Hale to the Complainant. Also, she stated she had no knowledge of its contents. This became important to the investigators who were charged with the task of sorting out and assessing the different opinions and determinations of the Board members regarding the conclusions stated in the letter ostensibly signed by Hale.

She believed that the Complainant stated that Weldon did not touch him but made him watch as he sexually abused others. “I don’t recall the Complainant mentioning someone behind him or using the word rape, but I believe that fit the overall tone.” Moriarty expressed that for emotional reasons, at Board hearings, she would “block things that I hear” and “it’s a tough committee to be on.” She thought the Complainant went out of his way to say that Weldon did **not** abuse him. However, she did state that she had a memory during the testimony of “not thinking fondly of Weldon because he was present and had a responsibility to stop it.”

Additionally, like other Board members, she never had the benefit of examining Report 1a. When she was shown that report, she immediately acknowledged the inconsistencies regarding Weldon's abuse, and said she would have had questions and asked for more clarification as to those particulars. She emphasized she did not see any inconsistencies of any sort in the only report provided to her, Report 2a.

When pointing to her teaching skills and background, Moriarty, a former English teacher, confirmed that she was a person who would have easily noted any inconsistencies in any report when she stated to the investigators, "Had I seen Report 1a, I would have picked up on the inconsistent statements and questioned them right away." Interestingly, she stated, "I don't find Kevin's (Murphy) conclusion accurate."

Moriarty stated in her interview that she still had her original packet of information including reports regarding the Complainant's matter. She explained that it was the established and traditional practice for Board members to receive the packets for review, prior to, or at a meeting. She went home, retrieved it and brought it to us. It contained *only* Report 2a (See Exhibit 9).

Notwithstanding, she did not believe that Bishop Weldon sexually abused the Complainant, but she believed he did have physical contact with him. She does remember the Complainant saying he "backed away from the Bishop" and that the Bishop was a "cuddler who liked closeness and physical contact," a phrase the Complainant used consistently to describe Weldon to me and others.

Notably, she wanted to clarify that, after reading Reports 1a and 2a, she believed that the Complainant's exclusion of Weldon was attributed to only Report 2, the only one the Board had available initially. However, after reading Report 1a, she changed her prior assessment and found the Complainant “more credible than not credible.” Moreover, Moriarty was “impressed with the degree of emotion” displayed by the Complainant when he delivered his narrative to the Board and stated, “I have no doubt he was the victim of abuse.”

Finally, in response to the issue of polling the Board, Moriarty stated, “I don’t remember any polling; I never voted; I assumed everyone found the Complainant credible.”

#### **MARIANNE TRIGGS SMITH**

Ms. Smith, another Board member, was interviewed on August 20, 2019 from 12:30 to 2:10 p.m. and introduced herself as the new Co-chair of the Board. She had considerable difficulty recalling any specifics consistent with what other Board members related to the investigators about the Complainant’s narrative. She recalled nothing about any accusations made by the Complainant against Weldon and expressed surprise that he was mentioned as one of the accused.

Interestingly, notwithstanding the above, Smith verbalized that the Complainant's narrative was generally credible based upon his recall of “specifics” regarding Forand and Authier; yet, she was not able to recall any specifics regarding accusations against Weldon. She stressed that she was surprised by any mention of Weldon and further stated that her understanding was that

Weldon and the other priests were never together. She consistently maintained that she thought the accusations against Forand and Authier were credible.

It is enigmatic in the totality of the circumstances, that included, amongst other things, Forand and Authier, always one or the other, being present with Weldon when their abuse occurred that she could not recall any accusations against Weldon in view of the fact that she expressed to the investigator that she “understands the importance of testimony and specifics.” She clearly only recalled the specifics against the other accused priests.

However, notably like all other Board members, when presented with both Reports 1a and 2a juxtaposed, she stated she never saw Report 1a and, if she had, it would have changed things. Moreover, she indicated that if she had seen Report 1a, “I would have thought he (the Complainant) was consistent.” Arguably, the contents of Report 1a are sufficient to draw a permissible and reasonable inference that the accusations by the Complainant against Weldon were “consistent” as did Smith when she was confronted with a more complete picture of all the circumstances. She also echoed that “reading Kevin’s report, provides us with the facts. I rely on it about 90%.” This practice appeared to be universal with every Board member and was an overwhelming influence on them in arriving at a decision respecting credibility.

## JOHN HALE - CHAIRPERSON OF THE BOARD

John Hale, Chairperson of the Board at the time of his interview, appeared before our investigative team on August 8, 2019 from 9 a.m. to 12 noon, on August 14, 2019 at or around 6 p.m. until approximately 6:30 p.m., and on September 12, 2019 from 12:40 until 1:30 p.m. At the second meeting, Hale presented us with the notes he took at the Board hearing held on June 13, 2018 (See Exhibit 10).

Initially, Hale maintained that the Board members were individually polled after the meeting on June 13, 2018, and all were in agreement as to the Complainant's credibility regarding allegations in general. However, at the time, he recounted that all members of the Board believed that Weldon did not molest the Complainant; nevertheless, they believed he was *present* during the molestation of others. Significantly, Hale maintained that a polling took place, but the Board members were *not* specifically asked about the Complainant's credibility respecting Weldon. Hale initially recalled that before the polling, he individually asked the Complainant, "So you're saying you were never molested by Weldon" to which the Complainant answered, "No." That question and answer caused the investigators to examine precisely what the Complainant meant when he answered "No."

In view of all the testimony from each Board member pursuant to our investigation, as well as all narratives given by the Complainant, it became abundantly clear to the investigators that what the Complainant meant when answering "No," to Hale's question was that he was *not* saying that Weldon did *not* molest him because of the way the question was posed to him.

To be clear, when the same question was posited to him directly by Rozanski, “Are you saying that Bishop Christopher Weldon sexually abused you?” the Complainant answered, “Yes.” He then stated, “Just like I said to Murphy, Patty (Patricia McNamany), and Connelly (Christopher Connelly, Vicar General in 2014), did he sexually abuse me? Yes, multiple times, multiple locations.”

Many times at the meeting, Hale clearly recalled that the Complainant stated certain specifics related to abuse including the environment where the abuse took place and specific individuals who allegedly molested him. In particular he remembered that the Complainant mentioned abuse related to the “incident in the hallway” and that “Bonnie Moriarty may have asked the question about it.”

Additionally, Hale remembers the Complainant spoke of “orgies, numerous boys being by a lake near a cabin, skinny dipping in a lake with two or three priests, and other boys.” We concluded that those locations fit the description of Camp Holy Cross in Goshen, MA, and were owned by the Diocese of Springfield. O’Connor visited the referenced sites of the cabin and lake and found the often-repeated number 56 affixed to a cabin, consistent with the Complainant's recollections and confirmed by some Board members (See Photo Exhibit, Group 2, 1-9).

O’Connor’s investigation revealed the number “5” on the left side of the main door of the cabin, and the number 6 on the right side of the door which was open when he saw it. Photographs appended hereto reveal that the number “6” was not visible. The cabin door was open, intentionally not closed because the cabin was occupied (See Photo Exhibit, Group 2, 2).

Hale felt that Weldon had a “moral responsibility” to stop any abuse he observed when present, and stated, “He is guilty by association, based on his presence in the rectory.” He was emphatic that he believed Weldon was present during the abuse.

Based upon the Complainant's testimony, Hale indicated that he believed most of the abuse occurred at St. Anne Rectory and that the Complainant was “groomed” there by Forand. He remembers the Complainant mentioned a secret staircase and “Forand telling him to come up to the room.” According to Hale’s memory of the testimony of the Complainant, “the Bishop never assaulted him sexually, but did draw him to him and he (the Complainant) pulled away.” The Complainant referred to Weldon as the “cuddler,” a term he used consistently when describing Weldon to others. Hale recalled that the Complainant said definitively that he saw Weldon molesting other boys.

Hale also recalled that the Complainant's narrative included that he was naked on a bed with a priest, but Hale could not recall what priest the Complainant was referencing. “I don't recall what priest he was talking about.” He also recalled the Complainant stating at one time that his pants were down, and a priest was standing behind him “sans pants” telling him to back up. Moreover, in that context, Hale recalled the Complainant talking about being abused by “anal sex.”



Hale, poignantly and visibly shaken, recalled the Complainant telling of one incident after leaving the rectory when his pants felt wet; he said he hid behind a tree, put his hands down his pants and noticed his hand was covered in “blood and shit.”

Significantly, when Hale was presented with the two separate Murphy reports, 1a and 2a, he remarked, “What’s going on here? This is a whole new ballgame.” These remarks could be reasonably interpreted to mean that he would have reconsidered his initial finding that the Complainant was not molested by Weldon. Hale’s response was similar to the remarks of other members of the Board when they were presented with these reports.

Prior to Hale’s interview with investigators on or about June 4, 2019, he claimed he received a phone call from an alarmed (characterized by Hale) Mark Dupont, Director of Communications for the Diocese of Springfield. Hale stated to us, “He (Dupont) immediately began picking my brain about what the Complainant said concerning Weldon. I told him that I was on the golf course and didn’t have access to my notes. He said he needed it immediately. I told him I believed the Complainant was not untruthful.” Additionally, Hale told us, “Dupont asked if I remembered anything about Bishop Weldon. I then told Dupont I asked the Complainant specifically if Weldon molested him and the Complainant said, ‘No.’ I told him that was the best of my memory, but I would check my notes when I got home. He was kind of frantic and asked me to go home and get my notes. I told him again I was on the golf course and told him I would go home when I was done with the golf.”

It appeared as though this conversation was an attempt by Dupont to clarify the Board's findings because of the potential discrepancies amongst and between Board members. A similar inquiry was made by Trant (OSEVA), according to Hale. Hale expressed that both phone calls were a query about his recollection of the Complainant's testimony before the Board (See Exhibit 11).

Turning once again to the issue of any disagreement and confusion regarding Board members agreeing or not, in whole or in part, with the contents of the letter of September 18, 2018, it is important to note certain responses related to the letter that Hale gave to the investigators when questioned directly in the interview of August 8, 2018. Hale responded that he felt his original and only draft of the letter of September 18, 2018 to the Complainant was "manipulated" by the removal of a sentence, which stated, "The Board found that the accusation of abuse by Bishop Weldon was not sexual." However, after a review of the draft by investigators, the sentence he referenced was found to be non-existent. In addition, after re-interviewing Ashe concerning the letter of September 18, 2018, she indicated that she did not recall any such sentence contained in the draft that she received, ostensibly written by Hale, that was ultimately forwarded to the Complainant. At his first interview, Hale stated that he never saw the letter that was sent to the Complainant, but confirmed, as was the custom, that he authorized Ashe to sign his name (See Exhibit 2).

Particularly significant in the second and third Hale interviews were three statements made by the Complainant that Hale recounted to investigators. First, Hale made a notation of a specific statement by the Complainant and quoted it to the investigators. He stated, "The hollow feeling you have when you get raped, it's a terrible feeling." This emphasizes, sheds light upon, and

potentially corroborates the disputed fact that the Complainant correctly maintained that his opening remark to the Board was “I was raped.”

Second, Hale also recalled the Complainant reciting to the board that something “terrible” happened in this room,” referencing an incident where the Complainant cried out, “I want my mommy” (See Exhibit 10). Third, and certainly as poignant, was Hale’s observation recounted to the investigators, “You could see the hurt and pain in his eyes as he testified.”

#### **MONSIGNOR RONALD YARGEAU (RET.)**

Msgr. Yargeau met with investigators on August 12, 2019 from 10:15 a.m. to 12:15 p.m.

Yargeau was the head altar boy who trained the younger altar servers at St. Anne Parish in Chicopee, MA in the late 1950s and early 1960s. He remembers the Complainant was an altar server, but he did not recall serving any masses with him except maybe one. Yargeau, who is a few years older than the Complainant, did recall serving with the Complainant's older brother.

Yargeau stopped altar boy service in 1964 and did not see or hear from the Complainant, until he “called me out of the blue in 2014 and asked if he could come speak with me.” The Complainant did not apprise him of what was going to be discussed at the meeting. They met at Yargeau’s rectory at Holy Trinity Parish in Greenfield, MA. It was a long meeting, and according to Yargeau, there was no mention of Weldon by the Complainant. He claims that the Complainant only told him that he was sexually abused by Forand. Yargeau was shaken when he heard the Complainant express those allegations against Forand. He maintains that the Complainant never

mentioned Weldon or Authier to him in any respect, but he believed the allegations about Forand were true because of certain details the Complainant shared with him.

Yargeau felt that the Complainant was very detailed in his description of where his abuse took place, making reference to a “narrow hall behind the altar where our surpluses and cassocks were hung.” He indicated he remembered playing with other youth in that hallway. He also remembered that the Complainant had a very vivid memory of the stairs in the rectory that led into the priests’ residence and further stated that Forand brought him up there. Yargeau indicated that the Complainant's descriptions were so specific that they reminded him (Yargeau) of his “memories” of fifty years ago in those same locations.

Notably, and significantly, Yargeau mentioned his fondness for Authier and Weldon. He recited anecdotally how Authier fostered his music career and how Weldon arranged to assign him to parishes near his ill father’s home so that he could care for him. As a result of the meeting, Yargeau referred the Complainant to Msgr. Connelly, the Vicar General of the Springfield Diocese. Yargeau called Connelly after the Complainant left the conversation and said that he was going to receive a call from “a kid named (redacted).”

Upon inquiry, Yargeau did recall the existence of an individual priest described by the Complainant as a priest with a “bowling-ball head” who was assigned to St. Anne Parish at the time of the Complainant's alleged abuse by Weldon. According to the Complainant, this priest, at the command of Weldon, threw him on the bed and physically struck him.

Subsequently, on August 12, 2019 at 4 p.m., Yargeau texted the investigators to inform them of the date when he first met with the Complainant because he could not recall it at the time of his interview with us. He stated in the text that he recovered a 2016 calendar and could not find a listing for a meeting with the Complainant. He called and confirmed that investigators must be correct in saying, "I met with him in 2014." He indicated that he must have lost his 2014 calendar when changing residence after his retirement.

Of particular note, was Yargeau's statement confirming his own independent memory of the physical description of St. Anne Rectory. He described, with particularity, a stairway to the priest's residence that existed at the time of the alleged abuse of the Complainant.

#### **MONSIGNOR CHRISTOPHER CONNELLY**

Msgr. Connelly met with Investigators Velis and O'Connor on August 14, 2019 at both 1:30 p.m. to 2:47 p.m. and 4:10 p.m. to 5p.m. Connelly stated that he, along with Patricia McManamy, met with the Complainant at Connelly's office, after he was contacted by Yargeau in late November of 2014. He further related that he received a telephone call from Yargeau concerning the Complainant. Connelly said Yargeau did not discuss what the Complainant wanted to discuss. He just asked, "Would you meet with him?"

That meeting, in early December of 2014, was considered by many to be the first official time that the Complainant made his allegations of abuse known to the diocese. Connelly met with him and recalls that he made allegations about Forand and "maybe" Authier, but he steadfastly contended that the Complainant never mentioned Weldon as being one who abused him.

On the other hand, the Complainant maintains the opposite, contending that at that meeting, he absolutely named Bishop Weldon as one of his abusers.

During the course of our investigation, on or about April 6, 2020, we contacted the Complainant's attorney (Pelletier), in a further effort to resolve this discrepancy. I specifically asked her to pose a direct question to the Complainant, "Did the Complainant tell Connelly and/ or Patricia McManamy at that meeting in December of 2014 that Bishop Weldon abused him?" The next day, April 7, 2020, she informed me that she asked that precise question, to which the Complainant responded, immediately and emphatically, "Yes."

Moreover, Connelly indicated that he believed that the Complainant never wanted to avail himself of the review process but said he would remain in contact with McManamy. There appeared to have been a serious misunderstanding between Connelly, McManamy, and the Complainant regarding his wishes and intentions. They contended that he never wanted his complaint to be processed or to appear before the Board.

Connelly stated that the Complainant made certain demands and requests of him including that the Pope go to his father's grave, which he was told by Connelly could not happen. As a compromise, Connelly offered to say prayers at his father's grave. Additionally, the Complainant requested that Connelly provide him with the names of altar boys who served with him at or around the time of his abuse. That request was ostensibly part of his endeavor to confirm his memories of the abuse that he sustained and of those who abused him.

Those names were not provided, not through any fault of Connelly, as it was later determined that a list did not exist. The Complainant also requested to visit St. Anne Church and Rectory for the purpose of seeking closure. The visit took place through the efforts of Father John Connors according to Connelly (See Exhibit 12).

Connelly never reported the allegations to the Bishop, the District Attorney, or anyone else and declared that the “professional responsibility for that is Pat McManamy’s.” Moreover, Connelly intended to make it clear to the investigators that the responsibility was not his, as his role in those matters is “strictly pastoral.” He further stated, “I wanted to help him out; I wanted to hear him and help him.

Connelly stated that the Complainant was “easy to talk to,” the meeting was not contentious, and that the Complainant displayed different emotions of sadness. “I thought he was sincere. I thought he found me helpful. I do not recall any specifics about the allegations, except I do remember allegations being made against Forand. I don’t remember what happened; I don’t remember what the nature of the abuse was.”

Connelly did not take any notes of his meeting with the Complainant and no transcription, recording, or other records of the meeting exist according to him.

## **DR. PATRICIA MARTIN**

We interviewed Dr. Patricia Martin at the Goodnow Library in Sudbury, MA on August 19, 2019 from 10 a.m. to 2:10 p.m. Her interview was conducted with the full knowledge that she never treated the Complainant in any capacity as a psychologist or other type of clinician but was, in essence, a support person for a considerable period and remained so on the day we met with her. She is currently an active member of the Catholic faith.

Consequently, we interviewed Ms. Martin not only from the perspective of her relationship with the Complainant but mainly in her capacity as a witness to the narrative he gave to the Board on June 13, 2018 and to Rozanski on June 20, 2019. In addition, we focused on her assessment of the Complainant's credibility with respect to his allegations against Weldon and Forand and Authier as they related to the Weldon situation. Of course, as referenced above, we interviewed her from our perspective of her as the Complainant's advocate. We credited her fundamentally because of her profession and experience as a therapist "who has dealt with abuse of both youth and adults."

Martin was a mandated reporter in 1992 in the embryo stages of the Marshall Commission, a commission that addressed the issue of conduct of abuse by priests, wherein she served in an advisory capacity until 1998. She also served, at one time, as a member on the Diocesan Review Board.



Martin's first contact with the Complainant was on April 22, 2018, via a telephone conversation. She was contacted by the mother of a survivor, a member of the Complainant's support group. She stated that the Complainant was not very detailed in that phone call but ultimately, in the second phone call, he specified and spoke of abuse by Forand, Authier, and Weldon that occurred at Saint Anne Rectory. Notably, she indicated to us that he repeated the allegations of abuse by Weldon in a meeting in her office on April 26, 2018.

In the context of those allegations, she recalled that the Complainant spoke of a building addressed with the number "52" that he stated had a grand foyer inside with a large staircase with a book on a stand at the bottom. Also, he referenced the number 56, and a bush near the door with green tomatoes on it. He said he recalled this because he had never seen green tomatoes before. He stated he was taken there by Bishop Weldon.

Moreover, she indicated that the Complainant was "very detailed" and she opined "once repressed memory comes out it's usually very detailed on recall, like a snapshot." She recounted that he mentioned "three or four clear incidents of Weldon being involved." They were a "combination of touching and sexual incidents." Significantly, she explicitly verified that he mentioned the numbers "52" and "56," consistent with the constant refrain in all of his narratives and in his account to the Board on June 13, 2018, a meeting which she attended.

Notably, Martin accompanied the Complainant to St. Anne Rectory on August 17, 2018 with McManamy. She stated it was “very traumatic for (redacted)” in the room on the second floor which the Complainant stated was Forand’s bedroom. He also described to her what she termed to be a “grooming process” in which Forand and Authier sequentially groomed him and then shared him with Weldon.

Significantly, Martin confirmed that the Complainant privately described to her that incidents took place “near water in an area where there were cabins and tents.” When asked if she was familiar with the Holy Cross Camp in Goshen, MA she said, “I wondered if that was the Holy Cross Camp in Goshen that he was speaking of.” (See Photos Group 2, 1-9).

Of particular note, Martin stated that the Complainant presented his narrative to the Board’s investigator, Kevin Murphy, *prior* to his consulting with her; thus, it was concluded that she did not have any influence on the Complainant’s statement to Murphy in any way whatsoever. Moreover, it must be clearly understood that the investigators considered Martin’s opinion of the Complainant’s credibility solely based on her training and experience as a clinician in the field of psychology and *not* as the Complainant’s advocate.

According to Martin, at the Complainant’s appearance before the Board, wherein she observed many members in tears, she never recalled any Board member, including Hale, specifically or explicitly, inquiring of the Complainant whether or not Weldon abused him.

Additionally, she recalls that the Complainant stated to the Board that he was sexually offended in Forand's bedroom on the second floor in Saint Anne Rectory and referred to Weldon as "the cuddler" who had him naked in bed there. He, according to Martin, stated, "That bastard Weldon could get angry when I cried, yelled at me to get out and then made me watch him as he performed sex acts on other boys."

Further, at the Board meeting, Martin maintains the Complainant specifically told the membership that he was dragged down a hallway by Weldon in building "56" to a room. He said he "was grabbing onto door frames trying to resist" and he told the Board, "if that building is still standing, my fingerprints are probably still there." She then states the Complainant told the Board, "We got to the room and Weldon directed other boys to pull me in. There was a tall guy with glasses and wrinkles in his face, an ogre who was hairy, sweaty and gross and a guy with a bowling-ball head." Martin then claimed she heard the Complainant state, "They got me on a bed, stripped me naked and raped me. My head was covered, and I was crying and fighting. I don't like saying that word rape. I got off the bed and went to the wall; my arms were limp and I cried, 'I want my Mommy.'"

Martin maintains that the Complainant privately told her, "Weldon abused me sexually and came at me from behind. I am talking about rape." She could not remember if he told that to the Board. She also opined, "I believe he inferred that to the Board." The investigators put these statements in the proper perspective, noting that it was *her opinion*, and not conclusive as to what inferences the Board may have drawn from his narrative.

Martin specifically mentioned an acute observation she made of Board members and, more particularly, Finnegan, when the Complainant graphically recounted his experiencing, “shit and blood in my pants,” after he alleges he was anally raped. She stated that the Board members were emotional and Finnegan was “slack-jawed and teary eyed.”

### **DIANA LEWIS, PSYCHOLOGIST**

Ms. Lewis, a psychologist, was a Board member present during the June 13, 2018 meeting. She resigned from the Board some time thereafter. The investigators attempted on several occasions, directly and indirectly, to procure her presence for the purpose of obtaining her recollections of the salient issue respecting the Complainant's allegations.

On August 23, 2019, at 11:10 a.m., O'Connor spoke with Lewis on the telephone. She expressly indicated to him that she did not wish to agree to an interview and further that she had “shredded everything.” She further stated she did not feel comfortable relying on her memory about something that happened over a year ago, referencing the June 13, 2018 meeting of the Board. She stated, “I am a psychologist; it wouldn't be fair of me to try to remember those details without notes.” She further stated, “I couldn't give a fair and accurate representation of what was said.”

O'Connor indicated to her that the investigators were going to memorialize what she had to say in the final report.

## INTERVIEW WITH ABUSE SURVIVOR

An abuse survivor was interviewed on August 27, 2019 from 2:00 to 4:36 p.m. The purpose of the interview was to ascertain from his personal knowledge and observations, as precisely as possible, what the Complainant told him, or anyone else he is aware of, regarding allegations of abuse committed by Weldon.

More specifically, this is what a survivor heard and observed on multiple occasions: 1) The Complainant's appearance and interview before the Board on June 13, 2018. 2) His appearance and interview on June 20, 2019 before Rozanski and Trant. 3) The Complainant's participation in several sessions of men's therapy group meetings and 4) The Complainant's interview with Murphy.

The following is a synopsis of that survivor's account of the version of events he heard in those narratives on the aforesaid dates, in meetings at which he was present, and what he heard directly from the Complainant on other occasions, about being victimized by Weldon. Consequently, the following is a rendition of a survivor's account of what the Complainant stated in his presence either specifically at one of the meetings, privately, or a combination thereof.

The survivor stated that at the meeting before the Board, the Complainant spoke uninterrupted, during his entire narrative and that "you really could hear a pin drop." Subsequent thereto, the Complainant was not asked any questions following his narrative by anyone including Chairperson Hale. The Board asked Murphy to leave the meeting, before the Complainant commenced his narrative because he was uncomfortable being in Murphy's presence.

The survivor described that the Complainant stated he was about eight-to-ten-years-old at the time he was abused, and he always “tells his story from the perspective of an eight-to-ten-year-old.”

He verified that the Complainant initially addressed the Board by stating, “I was raped; I don’t like that word, rape.” He talked about how Forand would take him to the residence at St. Anne Rectory and tell him to remove his clothing. He spoke of being naked on the bed with Weldon and of being fondled. “Weldon touched me down there (he did not use the word penis) and I fought. I started to cry, and Weldon kicked me out of the bed stating, ‘you’re not supposed to cry.’” The Complainant stated he stood in the corner and was told to “watch” while Bishop Weldon sexually abused other boys.

Further, the survivor described that Forand would take the Complainant to “52” (inferentially an address) and he would get walked to “56” (same inference) by Weldon. He further stated that the Complainant said they went to the second floor, “a place he never wants to be.” On one particular occasion the Complainant, “fought grabbing onto door frames” and specifically told the Board they would find his fingerprints there and that he was terrified of that room. The survivor further stated Weldon called for someone, referred to by the Complainant as “the bald priest, bowling-ball head, with the black eyes,” who punched him and threw him on the bed. He also stated the Complainant told them, “Ronnie, the head altar boy, helped to hold him down” and “a tall, skinny priest with ‘lines on his face and rimless glasses,’” told him to stop crying.

The Complainant then described a “big hairy slimy monster coming at him from behind.” Subsequent to that statement, the Complainant stated that, “Weldon came at me from behind sexually.” The survivor then expressed emphatically to the investigators that “(The Complainant) told the Board that.” In addition, a survivor stated that the Complainant told the Board that, after that incident, he backed into a corner, cried, and said, “I want my Mommy.”

When the survivor was informed by investigators that the number “52,” an address he could not identify as associated with any location, was the Saint Anne Rectory, he banged his fist on the table and said, “My God, I wondered if that was the Rectory.” He also told investigators he was present when the Complainant told the Board of one incident when his pants felt wet after leaving the rectory, and he rode down by a river, went behind a tree, put his hand down his pants and saw “shit and blood” on his hand.

Additionally, he stated that the Complainant also, at one point in his presence, spoke of being taken to a lake where there were “cabins, tents, and naked boys; Weldon was present.” He stated that Forand would drive him to the lake and Weldon would be a passenger.

Moreover, the survivor strongly emphasized that he was there during the Complainant's entire narrative and that the Complainant was never asked any questions by the Board and most emphatically stressed that **no one**, including Chairperson Hale, ever clearly asked the Complainant if he was ever molested or abused by Weldon.

*Notably, as a disclaimer, there was evidence evinced by the investigators that Hale asked the Complainant in the form of a statement rather than a question, “So you’re saying you were never molested by Weldon.” The Complainant responded, “No.” This begged the question whether the Complainant meant that he **never was molested** by Weldon, or whether he was saying that he **never said he was not molested** by Weldon.*

The survivor confirmed, however, that the Complainant was specifically asked that question by Rozanski. He stated the Bishop inquired, “Did Bishop Christopher J. Weldon ever abuse you?” to which the Complainant responded, ‘Yes, Bishop Weldon was behind me sexually several times in several locations.’ Then he asked Bishop Rozanski, ‘Do you consider that sexual abuse,’ and Bishop Rozanski responded, ‘Yes, I would deem that so.’” Further, according to the survivor, the Complainant told Rozanski, “No one asked me that direct question at the Review Board.”

Turning to the meeting with Rozanski, which the survivor attended and recorded, the survivor stated that the Complainant's narrative basically articulated the same particulars and the same version of events stated to the Board.

It is of particular note, and instructive, that the survivor witnessed Murphy’s interview of the Complainant, at the home of the Complainant’s support person *prior* to the Board meeting of June 13, 2018. The survivor distinctly recalls the following conversation. He said, “Murphy directly asked the Complainant, ‘Who were your abusers?’ and the Complainant responded, ‘Forand, Authier, and Weldon,’ to which Murphy responded, ‘We’ve heard those names before.’” Murphy, according to the survivor, also stated, “You don’t have to go to the Board; I’ll take care of it; your story is credible.”



When the survivor was asked by the investigators if the Complainant ever said to Murphy, “Weldon never molested me,” the survivor, visibly shaken, and reacting angrily to the question, stated, shaking his head, **“Never happened, zero chance that the Complainant ever said that to Murphy.”**

### **JOHN DOE 1**

In the course of our investigation, we made efforts to identify and speak with any individuals who may have served as altar boys at St. Anne Parish during the time in which the Complainant claims he was abused. After several search attempts, John Doe 1, a former altar boy at St. Anne Parish in Chicopee at or around 1958 to 1963, was reached telephonically on August 28, 2019, at 11:36 a.m. for a total of twenty-three minutes. He spoke to us from a location in France where he was vacationing.

He was asked specific questions regarding any recollections he might have relevant to allegations of and/or conduct of abuse by priests, specifically by Weldon committed on the Complainant, himself, or anyone else. Doe stated he did not recognize the name of the Complainant. However, Doe did have a memory of St. Anne Rectory as referenced by the Complainant in his narratives. Doe said his presence there was limited to the kitchen and the dining room where he frequently had breakfast with Authier. With respect to Weldon, he only mentioned that he may have been confirmed by him, and that he had a “reputation for slapping” at that Sacrament.

Additionally, he remembered the name of Ronald Yargeau as being an altar boy with him at Saint Anne Parish. He stated that he never witnessed or heard of any abuse by any priests on any altar boys or anyone else. The closest he came to addressing knowledge of abuse by priests in the Catholic Church was when he stated he had read the book, *Death of an Altar Boy*, by E.J.Fleming, “the unsolved murder of Danny Croteau and the culture of abuse in the Catholic Church” (Fleming, Cover).

## **JOHN DOE 2**

John Doe 2, a former altar boy at St. Anne Parish in Chicopee, MA was reached telephonically on August 27, 2019 at 8:30 a.m. for ten minutes. He indicated he was not willing to be interviewed. He clearly stated that at, or around, the time of the alleged abuse by Weldon, he was not aware of any abuse by any priest or the Bishop. We then asked if he could assist us in contacting his brothers, John Doe 3 and John Doe 4, both former altar boys at the relevant time, to which he responded, “No.” He additionally said he would pass O’Connor’s contact information on to them. He said he would, but it was up to them whether or not they wanted to contact him. The investigators never heard from him or his two brothers.

## **PATRICIA F. MCNAMANY, MSW, LICSW**

Ms. McManamy was interviewed at her place of employment at 9 Main Street, Huntington, MA on September 3, 2019 commencing at 10 a.m. and ending at 2 p.m. McManamy was an employee of the Diocese of Springfield, MA from 2006 to the beginning of 2019 and first met the Complainant in early December of 2014.

She was asked by Connelly, her supervisor, to attend a meeting with him and the Complainant, a former altar boy sent to him by Yargeau. Yargeau, the head altar boy who served with the Complainant at St. Anne Parish, made the referral to Connelly because he was the Vicar General of the Diocese.

She stated that the purpose of the meeting was unknown to her at the time. She assumed that because of her capacity as Director of Counseling, Prevention and Victim Services, the purpose was related to a potential complaint of abuse against a member or members of the clergy. She did attend the meeting in early December of 2014. McManamy expressed that the Complainant was stable but “hesitant to tell his story” during the December 2014 meeting.

At the meeting she apprised the Complainant of the steps involved in the processing of a complaint, which included a potential appearance before the Board. The Complainant, according to her, declined an opportunity to appear before the Board and refused to fill out an intake report, an additional step in the processing of a complaint.

McManamy maintains that the Complainant made allegations that Forand abused him, but she did not hear any such allegations against Weldon stated to her or Connelly at that time.

However, it is clear that McManamy was not definitive as to whether the Complainant ever disclosed the name of Weldon to her or Connelly. She expressed, in a follow up interview on June 3, 2020, that her understanding was based on her best recollection and was not conclusive.

Significantly, it is necessary to reference that McManamy expressed to investigators at her second interview on June 3, 2020 that at one point in the complaint process, she felt the Complainant might be “lying.” She thought at the time that the Complainant might have fabricated his complaint against Bishop Weldon. When asked by me what made her think that, she stated, “I don’t know it was just a feeling I had.”

At that meeting, the Complainant made a list of demands of Connelly through McManamy which included (a) obtaining a list of altar boys serving at St. Anne during the 1960s, (b) wanting the Pope to visit his father’s grave in Chicopee, MA, (c) wanting to visit St. Anne Rectory and the church sacristy, (d) meeting with Bishop Rozanski, and (e) obtaining help with therapy (Exhibit 12). According to McManamy, Connelly indicated to the Complainant that he could not effectuate the Pope going to his father’s grave, but that he (Connelly) would pray over his father’s grave. McManamy maintained that the Complainant was extremely upset that “he wasn’t given things.” He left the meeting saying, “He would get in touch with us.”

According to McManamy, the Complainant wanted secrecy about his victimization, so consequently, she did not do an intake report on him at that time, nor was the district attorney ever notified pursuant to mandatory reporting.

*Note: The reporting onus at the time was on McManamy and Connelly, as mandated reporters, not the Complainant.*

During the follow up interview Ms. McManamy commented on that reporting mandate by expressing, “We dropped the ball.”

She stated that she waited three weeks for a call from the Complainant and then sent him a letter. He responded that he was upset that his demands had not been met. McManamy described the Complainant's behavior as being angry, abusive and weird, during all their entire interactions except the initial one, while she expressed that she was being cooperative and responsive to him to the extent possible. She could not understand his behavior.

According to her, she received a call sometime in 2016 from the Complainant asking for a follow-up meeting. She said she felt bad about the time that had elapsed since their initial meeting, so she arranged a meeting on a Friday at 5 p.m. at the Diocese Offices in Springfield, MA. At that meeting, the Complainant took an intake form from her, but he refused an intake interview at the same time because he wanted to review it with his therapist. He was also upset that he had not specifically received a list of the altar boys that he had originally requested. McManamy stated she thought Connelly was going to get him the list.

Subsequently, the Complainant requested to visit the priest residences and the sacristy in the church at St. Anne. He wanted McManamy and his advocate, Dr. Patricia Martin, to accompany him. Martin corroborated those requests. Additionally, McManamy claims he made demands to access “**specific locations**” right down to what door one uses to leave the church and enter the rectory. Notably, according to McManamy, the Complainant made a particular request to enter the rectory from the sacristy through the kitchen door, an area which led to the “secret staircase” (See Photos Group 1, 8-9). *Note that it was requested of the investigators that no photos be taken inside the rectory.*

Notably, McManamy said that the Complainant was “carrying his abuse with him” and indicated that perhaps he wanted to observe the “specific locations” to either bolster or craft a story regarding his allegations. However, she clearly agreed that more than likely the Complainant might have been trying to visit the specific locations that appeared as snapshots in his recall of the events. They facilitated the visit to St. Anne on August 17, 2018.

Reference is made to the statement Yargeau gave at their meeting in 2014 regarding the Complainant's specific memory of locations in the rectory and the church. This dovetails with the mention of the Complainant's mission to specifically view and access certain locations with McManamy and Martin in August of 2018. Moreover, four years after the initial meeting in 2014 with McManamy and Connelly, the Complainant agreed to submit to a formal intake report with McManamy.

However, at our initial meeting when we showed McManamy the intake form it contained only two pages and was purported to be the original one which was five pages in length. (See Exhibit 13). She indicated that the one we showed her was only a draft and there existed a more complete intake form (See Exhibit 14). The investigators clearly did not have any completed intake form at the time of our first interview with her.

Significantly, in both her interviews, McManamy maintained she never heard the Complainant accuse Weldon of any physical sexual abuse. She stated that the first time she ever heard the name Weldon in connection with any allegations of abuse, was not until **after** the June 13, 2018 meeting of the Board.

However, in her second interview when presented with what she referred to as her draft intake report and then her final intake report, both undated, which she acknowledged she completed, she was asked whether they were completed before or after the June 13, 2018 meeting. She responded that they were completed *before* the meeting. Contrasted with her original statement wherein she indicated she never heard the name Weldon until after the Board meeting, a clear contradiction surfaced. When presented with the draft intake report, her attention was directed toward questions “10” and “14,” both of which indicate an “accused abuser.” The name Bishop Weldon appears in number “10” and the initials BW appear in the other, number “14” (See Exhibit 13).

Referencing what she purports to be her **final** intake report, her attention was directed to questions numbered “9, 10, 12, and 13.” All of the questions indicate that Bishop Christopher Weldon was an accused abuser by the Complainant (See Exhibit 14). When presented with the question again, after she examined the reports, if she knew before the Board meeting of June 13, 2018 that Weldon was mentioned as an abuser by the Complainant, she stated, “I must have.” Consequently, after admitting at the June 3, 2020 interview that she had some knowledge that the Complainant had named Weldon as an abuser, she confirmed that she was not definite as to whether the Complainant mentioned Weldon’s name at the December 2014 meeting that he had with Connelly.

McManamy claimed she advised the Complainant that Murphy would conduct an investigation of his allegations and would include an interview. She learned from Murphy of allegations of abuse levied by the Complainant against other priests, but that Weldon was not one of the ones who molested him.

However, he further told her that the Complainant claimed Weldon was there when he was “passed around” along with other boys. She was told by Murphy that the extent of Weldon’s participation was that the Complainant “backed up” from Weldon when he reached out to grab him. She said Murphy told her that the Complainant said Weldon then turned his attention to another boy. She stated conclusively her belief that this was an act of abuse even if Weldon’s mere presence was the extent of his participation.

In summary, McManamy stated she never heard a first-hand account from the Complainant accusing Weldon of any abuse. “The Complainant never brought Weldon up to me.” Also, she said Murphy never told her that the Complainant told him that he was “molested” by Weldon.

Most compelling, however, she also claimed she “never heard (the Complainant’s) whole story.”

*Interestingly, contrast this to a page from McManamy’s personal notes which were acquired by the investigators from a Diocesan file, in which she mentions, in some capacity, “Forand, Authier, and (Welden).” Inferentially, the three names were purportedly the accused abusers of the Complainant (See Exhibit 15). Note: Mcmanamy explained the misspelling of Weldon’s name (above) by stating that she is a bad speller.*

McManamy informed us that her responsibility to the Board, prior to its review of a matter, would include submitting any written investigatory reports to the Board members in advance of any Board meetings.



Significantly, when McManamy claimed she recalled reading and reviewing a report by Murphy that states that the Complainant was never molested by Weldon, it was clearly the report referred to as Report 2 by the investigators. “(The Complainant) stated that Bishop Weldon was often present and never molested him but tried to hug him and pull him within reach.” This statement is contradictory to a sentence in Murphy Reports 1a and 1b, wherein the Complainant stated to Murphy that “he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests and Bishop Christopher Weldon.” When juxtaposing these two different Weldon- related statements, McManamy was manifestly taken aback and appeared flummoxed, stating “Wow.” When asked if she had been privy to Report 1 of the Murphy four reports, she strongly stated and expressed she would have “acted differently and questioned Kevin Murphy,” if she had seen them (See Exhibit 5).

During the June 3, 2020 interview, McManamy’s attention was directed once again to Murphy Report 1. She was asked again to reacquaint herself with the contradictory sentences. After reviewing them, she was again asked if she remembered addressing the contradiction with Murphy, in terms of informing him he could not have two contradictory sentences in the report. In other words, he could not have it both ways. Upon reflection, she recalled seeing those statements and said she may have mentioned something to Murphy about them. “I don’t remember using the precise words ‘you can’t have it both ways.’” However, she did acknowledge that was the gist of what she was trying to convey.

Additionally, McManamy strongly refutes paragraph one in both of Murphy's reports, stating that she never told Murphy that "the Complainant was sexually abused by a number of different priests." She clarified that by saying to the investigators, "I said he reported that he was abused by two priests. I never mentioned Bishop Weldon because he (the Complainant) never mentioned him to me." In the first paragraph of his respective investigative reports, Murphy states he was contacted by McManamy on March 24, 2018 and asked to begin an investigation of the Complainant's accusations, and that they included the name of Bishop Weldon. After refreshing McManamy's recollection by presenting her with both Murphy reports on June 3, 2020, and her intake reports, she stated "I must have given Kevin (Murphy) that information."

Consider her above referenced notes, in which it clearly appears she had known of some allegation or at least something that occurred regarding Weldon because she mentions his name along with the other two accused. However, according to her notes, it is not precisely clear *when* she was aware of an allegation against Weldon (See Exhibit 15).

Consequently, the question presented is, when exactly did McManamy first become aware of the Complainant's accusation that he was sexually abused by Weldon. This is vitally important especially in view of the fact that the Complainant states emphatically that he revealed Weldon's name to McManamy and Connelly at the December 2014 meeting. It is obvious to investigators that McManamy *did know* of the Weldon accusation sometime between December of 2014 and March of 2018, *prior* to the Board meeting of June 13, 2018.

This information and the questions that evolved of who knew what and when, go directly to the issue of the efficacy of the policy and procedures adhered to by the diocesan employees in addressing a complaint of abuse. Most notably, questions arise regarding the fidelity of those policies when the complaint involves the prestigious rank of a Bishop and, in this case, a Bishop of great renown.

It is fair to say that McManamy emphasized that the Complainant's personality, for whatever reason, was the most difficult of any "victim" that she ever encountered. However, she indicated she understood his sentiments and behavior because she said, "I dropped the ball."

McManamy made a veritable point for the investigators' consumption; she claimed she was overworked in her employment capacity at the Diocese because she was wearing many hats, and deluged with multiple responsibilities, including personal obligations. She advanced that premise as a basis for her "dropping the ball" with respect to her duties regarding the Complainant's case. She went on to state that her supervisor at the time, Connelly, was apathetic regarding the processing of complaints and "did not want any involvement." She claimed, "He considered his role to be pastoral."

#### **DIOCESAN BOARD INVESTIGATOR KEVIN MURPHY**

The Diocesan Investigator, Kevin Murphy, was interviewed on September 5, 2019 from noon until 4:07 p.m. He was questioned primarily regarding the Complainant's sexual abuse allegations against Weldon. However, additionally, he would offer responses to specific questions regarding the operations of the Board and its responsibilities.

He stated that, prior to his employment by the diocese as an investigator, the Board conducted the investigations and made a final determination regarding the allegations listed in various complaints. He was inclined to offer some suggestions for the future processing of similar types of complaints which included, amongst other things, the composition of the Board. He included references to past Boards, starting with the tenure of a former Victim Assistance Director, “Laura Riley” who he declared, “had it right.”

*Regarding the information he provided, it is fair to say that the Murphy interview was highly productive in resolving the question respecting the credibility of the Complainant's allegations against Bishop Weldon, as well as being very informative and instructive regarding the mechanism, protocol, practice and procedure for the handling of future complaints against employees and private contractors of the diocese. It is the entire process and its eventual conclusions that serve as the predicate for an assessment by critics of the efficacy and integrity of the diocese's ability to resolve the multiple issues pertaining to sexual abuse allegations that have plagued the Roman Catholic Church.*

Turning to the contents of the interview with Murphy and us, it was revealed that his rendition regarding the Complainant's narrative was based upon a *single* interview he had with him in East Longmeadow, MA at the home of a member of the Complainant's support group. This interview, which is summarized in his reports, paraphrases what he was told by the Complainant. It is important to note that Murphy's investigation was *limited* to the *one* interview he had with the Complainant.

Of particular interest to the investigators was the unsolicited information Murphy volunteered to us. He sought confirmation as to whether the Complainant's narrative to the Board, specifically regarding Weldon, was consistent with the narrative the Complainant gave to him.

Murphy told us he inquired about the narrative because he was asked to leave the room prior to the Complainant giving his narrative to the Board.

During the course of our interview, when shown the only intake form available regarding the Complainant's allegations against Bishop Weldon and others, Murphy stated he never saw an intake form. He checked his file and could not produce one; he stated he did not believe he ever saw an intake report concerning the Complainant. He found this unusual, and when shown the partial intake report provided to the investigators by the diocese, he noted its incompleteness. He stated this was unusual since it was customary to have a much more detailed intake report to begin an investigation (See Exhibit 13).

Murphy stated that the Complainant, in essence, was reluctant and had “a lot of difficulty” in his interview relating any particular specifics about sexual misconduct or abuse committed upon him. Contrast that with what is contradictory information contained in Report 2 where Murphy records, “He (the Complainant) described severe anal penetration, among other acts” (See Exhibit 5).

Murphy further maintained that when he inquired of the Board about the contents of the Complainant's narrative to them on June 13, 2018, they responded that he was “very specific and graphic. He spoke of anal rapes and other sexual abuse.” Murphy said the Board members related no further details to him, except for Ashe, who remembered, “the testimony was very graphic.” Murphy pointedly told us that “(the Complainant) never told me this stuff.”

However, it is clearly significant to again note that the Complainant mentioned “severe anal penetration” as reported by Murphy in Report 2.

*Attention is directed to another salient contradiction, this one between the Complainant and Murphy. The Complainant adamantly maintains that Murphy told him, “You don’t have to go to the board; you don’t have to tell your story; you don’t want to tell your story. I will relate your story to the Board.”*

Murphy, on the other hand, refuted the contradiction and denied that he ever told the Complainant not to attend the meeting of the Board regarding his allegations. The investigators learned that it was an uncommon practice for alleged victims to present their narratives in person before the Board. Murphy maintained, once again, that the only reason he wanted the Board to relate to him what the Complainant said to the Board members was for the purpose of establishing “consistency” between the Complainant's testimony and what he, Murphy, reported.

However, it is unequivocally and alarmingly clear that Murphy **never** provided Reports 1a or 1b to the Board prior to their June 13, 2018 hearing and only provided Report 2a. Report 1b (provided to us by Murphy) was the signed report that prompted him to claim, “I stand by my signed report.” Prominently, this report, when compared with Report 2a, contained a glaring inconsistency because the accusation of “molestation” upon the Complainant by Weldon was removed from the report received by the Board (See Exhibit 5).

Notably, Murphy, after somewhat intense inquiry by us, concluded that Weldon did not “molest” the Complainant, contrary to the Complainant's statement to him, contained in Report 1, wherein the Complainant told him that Weldon did molest him. According to Murphy, the Complainant

immediately “took it back,” and stated that, “He (Weldon) was often present and never molested him but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions, the Complainant would back up and the Bishop would turn his attention to another youth who was in the room.” (See Exhibit 5, Reports 2a, 2b).

Additionally, according to Murphy, the Complainant stated that, subsequently, Weldon left the room with another boy, and Murphy stated that the Complainant said he did not witness any molestation of the other boy. He also stated he could “not get specific information about specific abuse” from him, and pointedly related how the Complainant was very distressed, nervous, and crying. Murphy offered that the Complainant's story “jumped around a lot, but that’s not unusual for people to remember things out of order.” Even though Murphy related that the Complainant told him he did not witness abuse of another, Murphy, in the conclusion portion of his report, states “He (the Complainant) witnesses another youth being molested by the Bishop.”

Further when asked if Murphy remembered if the Complainant mentioned the numbers “52” and “56,” Murphy stated he did remember those numbers. He said he believed those numbers represented the years when the Complainant thought he was molested. He then stated that knowing the Complainant was born in 1951, he thought the Complainant was mistaken about the years. Under no circumstances did he feel or believe the Complainant was making reference to certain locations, such as numerical addresses, where he may have been molested.

Consequently, if “52” and “56” were the years of alleged abuse, the Complainant would have been an altar boy at either one or five-years of age. His (Murphy’s) mentation was that “sometimes people make mistakes regarding years of abuse.”

Murphy stated that the Complainant related to him that there were times when he would be brought to other locations, which he could not identify, where he was molested by Forand and Authier as well as three unknown priests, “but could not give specifics.”

This was contrary to Murphy’s written report (Report 1) wherein the Complainant indicates that Weldon molested him. Murphy expressed in the next sentence of the report, “(The Complainant) stated that Bishop Weldon never molested him but tried to hug him and pull him within reach.”

In the only report considered by the Board in their determination of the Complainant's credibility regarding the Weldon accusations, that sentence, the one that included in the Complainant's statement that he was molested by Bishop Weldon, did not appear and was **ostensibly** expunged. Murphy stated to the investigators, “I should have never put that sentence in there,” referring to the sentence where the Complainant said that he was molested by three unknown priests and Bishop Weldon.

In comparing the text and hue of three reports, 1b (signed), 1a (identical in content but unsigned), and Report 2 (the only report that the Board reviewed), the following differences are noted: (a) the unsigned report, 1a, differs from the signed report, 1b, in font size and the words are a darker hue, (b) In Report 2, the only report the Board saw, the font size is the same as in the signed report (1b) but different than the font size in the unsigned report (1a). (c) The contrast in Report 2 is markedly lighter than both the signed and unsigned reports (1a, 1b).



(d) the paragraph breaks in 1a and 1b are the same, while the paragraph breaks in Report 2 differ from both of those. When confronted with the differing characteristics cited above, Murphy stated, “there is a stark realization that something is wrong.” (See Exhibit 5).

In sum, upon inquiry respecting the allegations of abuse upon the Complainant by Weldon, Murphy first told the investigators that he was inconclusive concerning the credibility of the allegations. He then followed up, stating he *concluded* that Weldon did *not* abuse the Complainant, then said again he was *inconclusive*. Finally, he maintained that he thought the Complainant's accusations against *Bishop Weldon* were *not credible* but felt that he was a legitimate victim of clergy abuse.

The reliability issue of the reports remains extant. It is of particular note and critically significant, that when Murphy was asked which report formed the basis to support his conclusion that the Complainant's accusations against Bishop Weldon were not credible, he was presented with Reports 1a and 2. Additionally, he was asked which report he intended to submit to the Board. At that point, for the **first** time, he produced Report 1b, the only report in his personal folder and the only report that contains his signature. When he was shown both reports and asked which one he adopts, he hesitated and said, “You have me at a disadvantage. I have to go home and review my notes.”

Subsequently, on September 6, 2019, he contacted O’Connor and said, “I stand tall on this and I stand by my signed report(1b).” O’Connor noted to him that the signed report states that the Complainant told him that he was molested by Weldon. Murphy responded, “It also says, I (the

Complainant) was not molested by Bishop Weldon.” Murphy, in that same conversation, informed O’Connor that “Patty” (understood by O’Connor to be Patricia McManamy) pointed out and discussed the glaring contradictions in Report I regarding the Complainant's accusations against Bishop Weldon. He also qualified the statement of the Complainant by explaining that he initially said he was molested by Weldon and then “immediately retracted it.” In that context, he pointed to statements in Reports 1a, 1b, 2a and 2b, which purport *only in Reports 2a and 2b*, that the Complainant told him that “Bishop Weldon was often present and never molested him but tried to hug him and pull him within reach” (See Exhibit 5).

Notably, in his first interview on September 5, 2019, Murphy stated that historically he and McManamy often collaborated on investigations, sometimes even doing interviews together. He qualified that in another interview of September 13, 2019 by saying she “never influenced my conclusions.” He further stated, “The conclusions are mine.”

The conclusions reached by Murphy in all four reports, which he expressly adopted were:

*“(The Complainant) has a lot of difficulty talking about the specific acts that were done to him by various priests. He clearly stated that Bishop Weldon didn’t physically molest him. He witnessed another youth being molested by the Bishop.”*

A salient and significant point was that Murphy stated to O’Connor that McManamy discussed the contradictions contained in the statements with him, and she told him, “you cannot have those two contradictory statements in the report.” Of particular note is that Murphy still maintains, “I stand by my signed report,” which is clearly, through his own admission, *not* the report submitted to the Board at the relevant June 13, 2018 meeting.

At our September 13, 2019 interview, he definitively stated to us that he generated Report 1b for the Board on May 7, 2018, approximately five weeks *before* the meeting. He further stated that he modified Report 1b on September 4, 2018, three months *after* the June meeting. He confirmed those details after he reviewed information on his personal computer (See Exhibit 16). That report (1b) then became known to the investigators as Report 2, which we uncovered through interviews, and discovered was the *only* report the Board had in its possession at their June 13, 2018 meeting for consideration in guiding its ultimate decision regarding the credibility of the allegations (See Exhibit 9 ). Further, Murphy told the investigators that he would forward “emails that will show you the smoking gun.” The investigators understood this to be a reference that would account for certain specifics contained in Reports 1b and 2 that are wholly contradictory.

He produced the alleged, “smoking gun,” email which appeared to contain both his invoice for the investigation of the Complainant’s case and Report 1a. (Note, it was sent to McManamy on June 16, 2018, three days after the Board hearing). That report is the unsigned version, identical in content to Report 1b, the signed version. Ostensibly Report 1a, which is consistent with his signed report, contains verification that he produced the email to McManamy referenced as “2 attachments” (See Exhibit 17).

Additionally, Murphy further explained the connotation of his statement to the investigators that he “stands tall,” to mean that he takes responsibility for modifying Report 1b. He told the investigators that his personal computer record shows that he modified the May 7, 2018 report,

Report 1b, on September 4, 2018. However, McManamy received that modified May 7, 2018 report (Report 2) on September 4, 2018, *three months after* the June meeting.

Relevant portions of a screenshot displayed on Murphy's computer confirmed that there was a modification that took place on that date. The screenshot exhibited, in part, the following, "2018, Kevin Murphy redacted report (the Complainant). Date modified 9/4/2018 10:26 a.m. Size 14.3 KB Author Kevin" (See Exhibit 16).

*Axiomatically*, the critical statement inculpating Bishop Weldon as "molesting" the Complainant was removed in Report 2. The statement in 1a read, "(The Complainant) further stated that he was brought to other locations by Father Forand and molested by three other unknown priests and Bishop Christopher Weldon." In Report 2 the statement was changed to read, "(The Complainant) further stated that he was brought to other locations by Father Forand and molested by three other unknown priests." Inexplicably, in the second report, Weldon's name was removed from that statement in the context that he physically molested the Complainant.

However, it is important to note, that in both reports, Weldon was present when sexual abuse occurred. Significantly, in the scenario described wherein Bishop Weldon is noted as being present, there is language in Report 2 that describes specific graphic sexual acts such as "severe anal penetration" impliedly committed upon the Complainant and attributed to a group of priests. (See Exhibit 5).

Consequently, a careful review of all four reports lead the investigators to believe that the original Murphy report, (1b), that he “stands by” is inconsistent with his claim that Report 2 is the original report. In fact, the investigators believe that Report 2 is a modification of Report 1b. (See Exhibit 5). Thus, it is inexplicable why he modified any reports at all.

When asked to explain that enigma, he stated, “I can’t explain why I modified it. The modifications were made by me and no one else.”

### **JOHN HALE -3RD INTERVIEW**

On September 12, 2019 from 12:40 until 2 p.m., the investigators interviewed Hale for a third time. In part, the interview was engendered because of an inquiry made of Hale by Mark Dupont, Communications Director of the Diocese, regarding an article that appeared in the Berkshire Eagle on May 29, 2019. This was also related to the investigators’ task of sorting out and clearly ascertaining the differences, if any, in each Board member’s position respecting the letter of June 18, 2018 sent by Hale to the Complainant. (See Exhibit 2).

Hale indicated that Dupont reached him by phone at 9:15 a.m. while he was on a golf course.

Hale maintains he was asked by Dupont whether or not he had any memory of the Complainant's testimony before the Board on June 13, 2018. More specifically, Hale recalled that Dupont asked, “Do you remember anything about Weldon?” Dupont inquired further, “Did he say Weldon molested him?” Hale then stated to us, “Dupont seemed frantic, and I told him I was on the golf course and didn’t have my notes with me. He then asked me to go home and get my notes. I told him I would after I was done with my round of golf.”

Dupont, according to Hale, asked again whether the Complainant accused Weldon of molesting him. “I told Dupont I asked specifically if Weldon molested him, and the Complainant said no. I told him that was the best of my memory, but I would check my notes when I got home. He asked ‘Now?’ I said, ‘No, after golf.’”

Hale stated that later on he found his notes and confirmed that the Complainant told the Board on June 13, 2018 that “Weldon was in the room, and Weldon did *not* molest him.” Hale proceeded to tell the investigators that “this all spins from the Complainant going to the Pittsfield paper and saying we lied about the case.”

When asked if he thought Dupont’s inquiry about the Board’s decision was inappropriate, and whether it was commonplace to do so under relevant circumstances, he replied that he thought it was “appropriate, but not common.” However, it is critically important to understand that Hale, at the time he was maintaining that the “article was crazy, and the Board told the truth,” he was not aware of either the existence of another Murphy Report 1a or 1b, or the contradictory statements contained therein related to accusations specific to Weldon.

Once again, at the time of the meeting, Hale and the Board only had available the benefit of Murphy’s Report Number 2. Hale then made it clear that if he had the benefit of examining the two reports (1a and 1b), he would have asked both Murphy and McManamy about the contradictions. Further, Hale made it abundantly clear that he wanted to know the reason why the Board did not have the benefit of Report 1 at the meeting.

Further, he maintained that Dupont asked him to write a response to the Berkshire Eagle, obviously before he saw the reports. When the investigators showed him an email sent to Larry Parnass over his electronic signature and titled “Reply from John Hale, Chair of Diocesan Review Board,” dated Friday, May 31, 2019 at 5:11 p.m., purporting to be his response to the Eagle, he stated emphatically, “The signed email is **not** mine. My response is my email to Mark Dupont.” (Exhibit 18). That response is dated Tuesday, June 4, 2019 at 2:04 p.m. entitled “Questions from the Eagle re: the Hale Statement.” (See Exhibit 19).

A significant difference between the two emails is contained in the May 31, 2019, 8:18 p.m. email in which Dupont attributes to Hale the following, “Let me be clear, the Review Board has never found that the late Bishop Christopher Weldon, deceased since 1982, engaged in improper contact with anyone.” (See Exhibit 20).

This is different from the email Hale adopts as his own, and not the Dupont to Parnass email purporting to be Hale’s response. In the one Hale maintains is accurate, he states, “On the other hand, Review Board minutes taken by Ms. Mary Ashe, an impartial observer, June 13, 2018, eighth paragraph states, ‘he (the Complainant) went on to describe subsequent abuse by Fr. Edward Authier as well as Bishop Christopher Weldon.’ The minutes, according to Hale, were approved by the Review Board, accepted by a second motion and voted as accurate by a majority (Yeas) of the members.” (See Exhibit 19).

In light of the surfacing of Hale's adopted email of June 4, 2019, the investigators concluded that the reason for the Board's letter to the Complainant dated September 18, 2018 was based upon the independent conclusions of the Board. In essence, the Board found his "testimony compelling and credible," and further stated, "as we explained to you, the Board has no other authority except to notify the Bishop that we find your allegations credible." According to Hale's email, those conclusions of the Board were based upon, "(the Complainant's) statement, intake information, investigative reports, and personal testimony to determine veracity." This response was made notwithstanding the fact that the Board **never** saw or had access to Reports 1a or 1b (See Exhibit 19).

This comports with the significant question that became a common thread - would the Board have found the Complainant's accusations against Weldon credible if it had the benefit of examining Reports 1a and 1b, and not just Report 2 as the investigators surmised that they did. And if they did, would they have been more specific about the *nature* of allegations related to Weldon, separate from Forand and Authier, when they sent the letter to the Complainant.

Further, Hale maintained to the investigators, "I have never read Dupont's response to the Eagle previous to your showing it to me. I never sent a direct response to the Eagle. I sent my email along with Murphy's report (2) which is the only one I've seen prior to you showing me the others. The email in response to the Eagle article of May 29, 2019 is a distortion of what I said, Judge. Our letter of September 18, 2018 draws a reasonable permissible inference that Weldon abused him by BEING IN THE ROOM (emphasis supplied). It's a reasonable implication. Read my email to Patty; we found him credible."



Notably, Hale felt the Bishop should be more informed about meetings conducted by the Board and should see the investigator's report at least one week before a meeting.

### **MARK DUPONT- COMMUNICATIONS DIRECTOR**

The investigation continued with an interview with Mark Dupont, Communications Director for the Diocese, on September 18, 2019 from 10:30 until 11:43 a.m. The interview was conducted, amongst other things, to determine the meaning and accuracy of events surrounding the communications between the diocese and the Berkshire Eagle's representative, Larry Parnass. This was because Parnass, in an email on May 29, 2019, questioned why in the letter from Hale to the Complainant on September 18, 2018, the Board stated that they found his testimony "compelling and credible," yet the diocese did not list Weldon in an online post as credibly accused. Parnass had a copy of the Board's letter that was sent to the Complainant that named the Bishop as well as Authier and Forand as abusers. The letter stated that the Board found the Complainant's testimony "compelling and credible," and also made reference to the Complainant's "pain and suffering" and "this abuse" (See Exhibit 21).

The saga continued on May 30, 2019 at 10:29 a.m. when, in response to Parnass's request for an explanation, an internal memo was sent by Dupont to Rozanski and others including legal counsel, John Egan. The memo states, in part, "I'd like to respond along the lines...but so as to be clear there is no finding by the review board of a credible allegation of sexual abuse against Bishop Christopher Weldon" (Exhibit 22).

Of particular note is the fact that this statement, from the memo, does not appear in the diocese's response from Dupont to Parnass dated May 31, 2019 when Parnass asked for an "on the record" explanation. That inquiry was made on the same date at 1:53 p.m. in an email to Dupont asking why the letter of September 18, 2018 was not proof of a finding of abuse involving Weldon (Exhibit 23).

In fact, Dupont volunteered to the investigators that he helped craft the response. He said he notified Egan, and Egan made suggestions that were adopted in that response. The Bishop was made aware of both the Parnass inquiry and the response, and according to Dupont, Rozanski "accepted that response."

Interestingly, on May 30, 2019 at 7:43 p.m., Dupont responded to Parnass, "Off the record... you should know there is **NO** finding of sexual abuse of any person involving Bishop Weldon - **NONE**. And the letter you referenced does not say otherwise" (Exhibit 24).

*Hale's letter stated, "I want to thank you for sharing the details of your abuse as detailed in the narrative relating to Bishop Christopher Weldon, Rev. Edward Authier and Rev. Clarence Forand."*

As a matter of fact, viewed in the totality of the contents of the letter, that "off the record" statement by Dupont is unequivocally questionable and arguably wrong. One could however, conclude, that albeit vague, it is quite clear that it references a narrative that includes Weldon as one of the individuals involved in an abuse situation, notwithstanding that the letter is devoid of any specifics detailing the nature of the alleged abuse.

Chronologically, eight months had passed since the Hale letter was sent to the Complainant and the time Parnass made his request for the “on the record” response addressing its contents.

Dupont’s response reads, in part, as follows:

*“If the accused clergy member is alive at the time an allegation is made, and that allegation is found to be credible, then that clergy member is permanently removed from Ministry and their name is added to the online listing of Diocesan Clergy with credible allegations of sexual abuse. If the accused clergy is deceased at the time an allegation is made, everything remains the same with the exception of listing the name. This is because that clergy member was not afforded the opportunity to defend themselves. In this specific matter, Clarence Forand’s name does appear because, although he is now deceased, he was alive when an earlier credible allegation was made.”*

*\*(Note: **Both** Bishop Weldon and Fr. Authier were deceased at the time of these allegations) (Exhibit 25 ).*

Moreover, as the interview continued, Dupont related to the investigators the additional information he provided Rozanski and others, including legal counsel, of the Berkshire Eagle’s account of the letter. He stated, “The letter did not accurately correspond to the complaint investigated and heard by the Review Board. Although (the complainant) clearly stated Bishop Weldon did not sexually abuse him, but rather was aware of this abuse, John Hale’s letter grouped Bishop Weldon’s name with the two priests/perpetrators which the board found to be credible.” Notably, once again, Dupont stated, “But so as to be clear, there is no finding by the Review Board of a credible allegation of sexual abuse against Bishop Christopher Weldon” (See Exhibit 22).

Also, on May 30, 2019 at 11:36 a.m., Attorney John Egan, legal counsel to the diocese, responded to Mark Dupont, Bishop Rozanski, Catherine Farr, and Trant as follows:

*“I would lead with the Bishop Weldon issue, since that is what they care about anyway. I suggest: The Review Board has never found that Bishop Weldon engaged in improper contact with anyone. In the complaint in question, the allegation was that Bishop Weldon knew or should have known that other priests engaged in such conduct but that he failed to remove them from ministry. The Complaint was filed in 2018 and the alleged actions took place in 19--. Bishop Weldon died in 19--. The Complaint about the misconduct was found credible and the party was offered counselling services as is our normal practice. Improper conduct on the part of Bishop Weldon was never alleged rather a failure to discipline was, and no further investigation on that was possible since all parties were long deceased. Follow with your first paragraph” (See Exhibit 26).*

Following that communication, Bishop Rozanski, on May 30, 2019 at 11:43 a.m., responded by email to John Egan, me (Dupont), Catherine Farr and Jeffrey Trant, “Yes, thank you. This is a good response. Bp. (Bishop) Mitch” (See Exhibit 26). Following that response, on May 30, 2019 at 1:34 p.m., Dupont wrote in an email to Egan, “My only concern is we may be feeding him more information than we need to and inadvertently fueling his story” (Exhibit 26).

The next day, at 9:59 a.m. Dupont sent an email addressed to Egan, “Most” (Bishop), Catherine, Jeffrey Trant and John, (assumed to be Hale). It states, in part, “John Hale will be providing me a statement later today setting the record straight. Jack, I will provide him with the draft you shared with me as a starting point” (See Exhibit 27).

On May 31, 2019 at 10:51 a.m., Dupont sent an email to Hale, the Review Board and Attorney John J. Egan stating, “Here is some language Jack Egan provided...I’ve attached the original letter and Kevin’s report (2).” (Exhibit 5). “Jack, the Weldon allegation is a bit more complicated, please read Kevin’s report and see the email.

The email goes on to read in part, in the complaint in question, “The allegation was that Bishop Weldon may have been present and therefore knew, or should have known, that other priests engaged in such conduct.” Egan’s response to Dupont’s email on May 31, 2019 at 11:18 a.m., states, “Mark, I would take out the reference to Bishop Weldon being present. It sounds like he was watching. At the end it should be that the individual said Bishop Weldon never abused him. On the possibility of Bishop being present I would say the allegation was Bishop had actual knowledge of the abuse or he should have known because he was present at a gathering where some abuse took place. Can we say it was a large gathering? I can’t tell. Also, I think we should lead with an allegation of abuse in the 1960s and the victim didn’t recover his memories until around 2017 to 2018” (Exhibit 28).

On the same day at 5:11 p.m., an extensive email was sent by Dupont to the following: Larry Parnass and Kevin Moran, (both of the Berkshire Eagle); Jeffrey Trant; Most Rev. Mitchell T. Rozanski; Attorney John J. Egan; Catherine Farr; Mary Ashe, reviewboard @ diospringfield.org; John Hale; Msgr. Christopher D. Connelly; Rev. Christopher Malatesta; Bishop Timothy McDonnell; and Msgr. Michael Shershanovich. The content of the email purports to be Hale’s response to the Berkshire Eagle relevant to Bishop Weldon and contains his electronic signature (See Exhibit 29).

On the same day at 7:26 p.m., Bishop Rozanski responded to Mark Dupont, “Thanks, Mark, this is very good and clear. Bp. Mitch” (See Exhibit 30). Also, on the same day, at 8:18 p.m., Hale sent a response to Dupont, “Mark, this is an accurate response. Thanks again. JM Hale” (See Exhibit 20).

*Note: Significantly, in his third interview, Hale refuted the email forwarded by Dupont to Parnass stating to the investigators, “The signed email is not mine. My response is my email I sent to Mark. Dupont rewrote my email and forwarded it to the Eagle. I, John Hale, didn’t write that email to the Eagle. It’s changed. I stand by my first email to Mark. Let me be clear, I didn’t know Weldon. I never said that. I didn’t write that. I don’t talk like that.”*

*This sheds a meaningful light on the question of whether Hale adopted the email of May 31, 2019, which is the response to Parnass sent by Dupont.*

Notably, in an email from Hale to Dupont on June 4, 2019, at 2:04 p.m., Hale sets forth the language contained in his acknowledged response to the Eagle’s request for an “on the record” explanation that he maintains Dupont requested be sent to the Eagle. He stated the following significant and relevant portion of his response to the Eagle’s question- “On the other hand, Review Board minutes taken by Ms. Mary Ashe, an impartial observer, June 13, 2018, eighth paragraph states, he (the Complainant) went on to describe subsequent abuse by Fr. Edward Authier as well as Bishop Christopher Weldon.” Hale also states, “The minutes were approved by the Review Board, accepted by a second motion and voted as accurate by a majority (Yeahs) of the members” (See Exhibit 31).

*In the interest of fairness to all parties, reference is made to the other emails that further elaborate on the dialogue between Dupont and the Eagle (with copies to others). Further these exhibits shed light on the global picture of the diocese’s position pertaining to the specific allegations by the Complainant regarding Bishop Weldon. Those allegations were made in an interview with Murphy, in his narrative to the Board, and in his narrative to Bishop Rozanski. Additionally, they are relevant to the issue of what was the correct and adopted version by Hale of his response to the Eagle’s “on the record” request.*

*Significantly, it is emphasized how instructive the emails were to the investigation pursuant to not only the objectives of Phase One, but also to the objectives of Phase Two of the investigation (See Exhibit 32).*

The issue of whether the Board was polled regarding its vote and findings on June 13, 2018, was raised by Dupont during his interview. Note the same issue was raised by Hale in an earlier interview described as follows:

*Hale stated that polling was “customary”; all other Board members say they were not polled on that night except the following: Mary Anne Triggs Smith said she could not remember whether they were polled or not, and Thomas LaChiusa maintained they were polled but did not remember whether Hale polled the members regarding Bishop Weldon specifically.*

Dupont stated that he and Trant conducted a telephone polling of the Board specifically in relation to allegations against Bishop Weldon. This polling was conducted to determine whether the Board found the allegations credible. Dupont stated that he and Trant jointly conducted a polling of five members of the Board and specifically asked the question: Did (the Complainant), at the Board meeting, accuse Bishop Weldon of molesting him? The following Board members responded: LaChiusa-“No”; Fr. White- “No” (records indicated White was not at that meeting); Theresa Finnegan- “No”; Mary Marianne Triggs Smith- “No”; Bonnie Moriarty- “No.” There was no indication in the Timeline Memo or during Dupont’s interview that Hale was ever polled. (See Exhibit 11).

Notably, Dupont also asked Cathy Farr to phone McManamy about the Complainant's allegations and the accuracy of relevant portions of Murphy’s report in his endeavor to craft a response to Parnass. Further, in an interview, Farr, then Acting Director of the Office of Child and Youth Protection, told the investigators she did not call McManamy, but did review the Complainant file. She stated it only contained what investigators labelled, Report. 2- Murphy’s report. (Exhibit 2 No. 2). She stated to Dupont that the report, in fact, declared the Complainant told Murphy that he was *not* molested by Weldon.

Farr stated she *never* had the benefit of seeing Report 1. Farr indicated that had she seen that report, which contained contradictory sentences, she would have reported that to Dupont.

Dupont fervently asserted to the investigators that he had *no* knowledge of the contradictory statements, and emphatically maintained that if he had, he would have responded differently to Parnass.

*In the context of polling and/or different variables pertaining to the mechanisms of the Board, Dupont offered instructive information that helped clarify the accuracy of the conclusions reached by the Board regarding Bishop Weldon, as well as further considerations respecting the protocol, practices, and procedures advisable for future functioning in the processing of complaints.*

As to the polling of the Board, he stated that it was “not typical to poll the Board; it’s nothing *I’ve Done* before.” When asked, he added that he did not find his telephone polling “inappropriate.” As an inference to the Complainant matter, he felt that a backlog of cases caused some dysfunction on the part of the Board. Emphatically, in that regard, he stated, “We operate under the assumption that they have all the facts. It’s not right if they don’t” (See Exhibit 11).

### **BISHOP MITCHELL T. ROZANSKI**

Our investigation continued with an interview of Bishop Rozanski on October 2, 2019 commencing at 10 a.m. and continuing until 11:45 a.m. at the Diocese of Springfield, 65 Elliot St. Springfield, MA. He was appointed Bishop of the Diocese of Springfield on June 19, 2014 and installed on August 12, 2014.



The Bishop was apprised of the overall schedule of the investigation engendered by him. We advised him of how the investigation would proceed from the present interview onward and the prospective events that would occur in relation to the two-phase charge of our overall investigation.

Upon inquiry, the Bishop verified that he was in attendance at the interview of the Complainant held at Our Lady of the Elms College on June 20, 2019. He confirmed the names of those present, including Trant and members of the Complainant's support group. He further confirmed that he listened firsthand to a narrative given by the Complainant that was transcribed by Trant (See Exhibit 4).

The Bishop was aware that the meeting was being recorded in accordance with a request by Martin. He agreed to the recording process as long as only the Complainant's narrative was on the record and not any of his or Trant's remarks. This accord was reached as Martin confirmed that the Complainant would prefer that he not have to continually recount his narrative, as he found it very uncomfortable. A survivor, a member of the Complainant's support group, agreed with this understanding and recorded the proceeding on his smartphone. Moreover, the Bishop confirmed that Trant's transcription and the survivor's recording of the Complainant's narrative are the only accounts of the narratives of which he was aware. Note that Martin provided the investigators with her notes of the meeting of June 20, 2019, but those were not presented to the Bishop for his perusal because they did not differ from, and were consistent with, Trant's account of the Complainant's narrative.

The Bishop was asked if he had any understanding that Board Investigator Murphy did not reach a conclusion regarding the Complainant allegations. He responded, "I did not." The Bishop went on to say that the first time he became aware of abuse allegations against Bishop Weldon by the Complainant was when he read the Berkshire Eagle article of May 29, 2019; however, he said he had knowledge of the names of Forand and Authier from prior complaints. In fact, he was aware one year beforehand, on or about September 18, 2018. His recollection was refreshed when investigators showed him Hale's letter to the Complainant in which there is a notation (cc) referencing Bishop Rozanski (See Exhibit 2).

When asked if he was aware of the Board findings, and in particular, the Complainant allegations, Rozanski expressed that he adhered to the usual and standard protocol of the diocese in processing abuse allegations. "I get my results orally from the Review Board chairman. During those conversations, I learn of the Board's conclusions. I take my cue from the Review Board."

Of particular significance was Bishop Rozanski's response to the question of whether he saw any investigative reports written by Murphy that contained any conclusions regarding the Complainant-Weldon accusations. The Bishop made clear to the investigators that according to what he understood about the protocol, he would never receive any reports of findings and conclusions of the investigator. He acknowledged that it was his perception that the Board heavily relies upon the investigator's report when reaching its conclusions. Additionally, on some occasions, the Bishop would meet with McManamy for updates on investigations. "I trusted Patti because of her experience in abuse cases. I am more pastoral."

He impliedly stated that the Bishop does not play a predominant role in the investigatory process. One could easily glean from his demeanor and the remainder of his interview that those days are over.

*In essence, Bishop Rozanski's involvement regarding allegations of abuse was to rely on the existing staff, who are currently, and were, at the time of the Complainant's allegations, primarily responsible for processing a complaint from its inception to its final outcome. Regarding allegations such as the Complainant's, the extent of the Bishop's participation and input regarding a determination and finding was simply to receive the Board's conclusions after it concluded its business.*

He made it clear he was not aware of any allegations of *sexual* abuse against Bishop Weldon by the Complainant, except that "he (Weldon) was present during incidents of abuse that occurred." The Bishop also characterized mere *presence* where abuse occurs as a form of abuse.

Next, the investigators asked Rozanski if he ever asked the Complainant specifically whether or not Weldon ever abused him. He responded that he did ask him, and the Complainant answered that he was abused by Bishop Weldon. Rozanski added that he asked Trant prior to the June 20, 2019, if asking such a question would be appropriate; Trant confirmed that it would be appropriate. Consequently, Rozanski stated, "This is a direct question," and asked the Complainant, "Are you saying that Bishop Christopher Weldon sexually abused you?" The Complainant's response, in part, was, "Did he sexually abuse me? Yes, multiple times, multiple locations" (See Exhibit 4).

Further, the reader is directed to portions of the record of the Complainant's narrative given to Rozanski as transcribed by Trant wherein it states:

*“Weldon told the altar boy to get me on the bed. I didn’t want to go but, “You’re not supposed to cry.” The Complainant then stated, “I did not want to get on that bed. An altar boy or young priest pinned me down and flipped me over and I fought the entire time. The Complainant then stated, “It hurt like royal fucking hell and they wouldn’t stop” (See Exhibit 4 - Paragraph S).*

In expressing the impact the Complainant's narrative had on him, the Bishop emotionally stated, “I felt listening to the narrative someone took a vase and threw it against the wall and it broke into a million pieces and I was asked to put it back together.” Subsequently, Rozanski further concluded, “I needed to ask that question,” when referencing the question he asked the Complainant.

*Notably, the Bishop stated he presently meets with Hale and Trant for updates on what occurs at Board meetings and, in essence, reposes confidence in what they advise.*

Of great significance, when the investigators presented the Bishop with Reports 1b and 2 simultaneously and told him that Report 2 was the only report the Board and Dupont relied upon, he expressed **shock** and evidenced great **displeasure**. He maintained that he never saw any investigator reports. While reading the reports he *realized* and stated to the investigators the following: “One report (Report 2) contains no allegation specific to Bishop Weldon but the other report (Report 1a) specifically does include an allegation of molestation by Weldon.” Rozanski steadfastly maintained that if he had been aware of the discrepancies and inconsistencies, he definitively said he would have questioned the Board and Murphy on their conclusions and inconsistencies (See Exhibit 5).

He further stated he would not have approved the Diocesan response to the Berkshire Eagle that stated, “In fact even the unnamed victim acknowledged that Weldon did not abuse him in statements to our investigator” (See Exhibit 24). Note that the first time Bishop Rozanski became intensely involved with the issue of whether Bishop Weldon specifically abused the Complainant was at the June 20, 2019 meeting, three weeks *after* the Dupont response to the Berkshire Eagle (See Exhibit 33).

Bishop Rozanski maintained that he was motivated to call for an investigation, after hearing that the conclusions and statements contained in the Hale letter to the Complainant of September 18, 2018, were questioned by certain Board members as not being truthful and accurate, and that the conclusions of the Board did not match what was reported in the Berkshire Eagle. He strongly emphasized that in the future, from this moment on, “it will be imperative that I examine all reports.” Regarding the Weldon accusations, Rozanski stated, “I wanted the truth.”

#### **GEOGRAPHICAL RELATED VERIFICATION**

On October 4, 2019, O’Connor visited St. Anne Church and Rectory located currently at 30 College Street in Chicopee, MA. Notably, prior to 1994, the rectory was listed as 52 College St., Chicopee, MA according to the Assessor’s office of the City of Chicopee. Both properties, the church and the rectory were listed as owned by the Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield (See Photo Exhibit, Group 1).

Referenced is the narrative of the Complainant regarding the number “52” as it relates to one of the locations where he was allegedly abused. O’Connor observed and memorialized observations such as: (a) the front foyer and stairway leading up to the priests’ bedrooms (b) the entry into the kitchen of the rectory from the church pathway and (c) the “secret stairway leading up from the kitchen up to the priests’ bedrooms.” The stairway that leads to the priests’ bedrooms is not visible from the Office of the Parish Secretary, thereby supporting the contention that priests could bring individuals to the second-floor residence (the priests’ private area) in an unseen and undetected manner (See Photo Exhibits, Group 1).

*Please note that the photos are limited to exterior photos only, as O’Connor was asked by Fr. Dennis to limit photos to the exterior of the rectory because there were others present and he did not want to bring undue attention.*

Upon exploration of the sacristy, O’Connor was able to observe the area where the priests prepared for Mass. Behind that room is another room where the altar boys don their cassocks and surpluses before Mass. Significantly the area of the sacristy was vividly recalled and specifically described by the Complainant in his narratives. His recollections were verified and confirmed by Yargeau when the Complainant described them to him. This in turn caused Yargeau to remember the particulars surrounding those locations; he was the head altar boy at the time and told investigators he was very familiar with the locations as described by the Complainant.

It was alleged by the Complainant that at this location, Forand came into the little room behind the altar with a candlestick holder and urinated into it. Also, at this location, Forand allegedly would open his cassock and tell him to hide inside.

This information regarding specific locations within the confines of the rectory and church at both current and former addresses, bear out the Complainant narrative as he related it to Rozanski and others. That narrative was consistent in certain respects with the Complainant's other renditions of his collective narrative of events, specifically as they relate to Forand, Authier, and Weldon.

On October 9, 2019 at 10:30 a.m., both investigators revisited St. Anne Church and Rectory to further confirm the accuracy of two potential locations where the alleged abuse of the Complainant by Weldon occurred.

More specifically, we examined the existing addresses of the rectory, and another dwelling known as “the Auditorium Pub,” along with an attached martial arts studio, Uechi-Ryu Karate Academy. As aforementioned, the rectory’s address is currently listed as 30 College St. but was formerly “52”, and the other dwelling (Auditorium Pub) is listed as 52 Gladu Avenue. It is a dark brown, wood-clad building located approximately 150 yards downhill from the front of St. Anne Church. Both of these addresses potentially represent the number “52” consistently referred to by the Complainant in his recollection of where he was allegedly abused by Weldon. (See Photo Exhibits, Group 1).

Further investigation revealed that in the early 1960s, 52 Gladu Avenue was a building owned by the Fairview Auditorium Association. When the investigators asked about the address history, Russell Sprague, current Director of Buildings and Grounds for the Diocese of Springfield, MA explained that his records could not help answer the question of whether or not 52 Gladu Avenue

was ever own, rented, or used for any church purpose or church-related activities at or around the early 1960s. Sprague referred the investigators to a Ms. Louise McDonald, secretary to the Keeper of the Records for the Diocese of Springfield, to ascertain whether 52 Gladu Avenue was, in fact, related in any respect to the Diocese of Springfield.

The investigators also asked McDonald to research any addresses of dwellings, buildings, or vacant land that were acquired near the rectory on College Street that existed in what is today the parking lot of St. Anne Church at 30 College Street in Chicopee (See Exhibit 34).

Further, on October 31, 2019, the investigators contacted an employee at the Hampden County Registry of Deeds in an effort to fully and specifically explore the geographical variables, addresses, etc. of buildings or residences that may have been purchased by the diocese prior to 1994. The investigators were keenly interested in determining whether a building or residence numbered 56 College Street existed adjacent to the St. Anne Church or Rectory prior to the construction of what is currently the church parking lot. The enigma presented to the investigation was whether a dwelling or the number 56 College Street existed at, or about, the time when the Complainant alleged he was abused by Weldon and what is now identified as the parking lot of the church (See Exhibits 35 & 36).

On November 5, 2019, the Registry employee confirmed there were “structures on the parcels (College Street) that were there prior to the currently existing parking lot.” Street numbers were changed in 1994 to accommodate the 911 phone system (See Exhibit 35).



Moreover, the Complainant's recollections of the number "56" may be related to a building at Camp Holy Cross in Goshen, MA, or to the parcel of land that is the parking lot on College Street in Chicopee. The address, number "56" has great significance when one considers the Complainant's narrative that he was drawn from a tent by Bishop Weldon near where "naked boys were swimming," and taken to a "dark and scary **building** in the woods" (See Photo Exhibits, Group 2).

### **DR. PATRICIA MARTIN - FURTHER INQUIRY**

On October 10, 2019, the investigators spoke with Dr. Patricia Martin in an attempt to reach Father James Scahill, a retired priest from the Diocese of Springfield, MA, who now resides in Florida. The investigators had not been able to reach him by email or telephonically since October 8, 2019. This was for the purpose of ascertaining whether or not she had updated contact information regarding Scahill because he had contacted her previously to discuss certain aspects of a letter that he sent to Monsignor Daniel Liston. Scahill had been in contact with Martin inquiring about the status of the Weldon investigation. The letter contained information that could shed light on another alleged victim who accused Weldon of abuse. Martin provided the contact information.

Investigators sought the information Scahill possessed in an attempt to uncover potentially relevant evidence regarding a pattern of conduct, modus operandi, and other variables pertaining to abuse allegations against Weldon. We were attempting to establish whether or not these offenses may have occurred in the relevant time frame of the Complainant allegation. This would include any geographical locations where abuse of the Complainant may have taken place.

Specifically, investigators sought information regarding any abusive offenses committed by Weldon, either directly or indirectly, by condoning the conduct of other priests, or by being present when these acts occurred. All of this information was necessary in determining the credibility of the Complainant's specific allegations against Weldon.

#### **FR. JAMES SCAHILL**

On October 15, 2019 from 12:15 to 1 p.m., investigators spoke with Fr. James Scahill telephonically at his home in Florida. The purpose of the communication was to follow up and inquire about the contents of a letter that he sent to Msgr. Daniel Liston on June 24, 2019 (See Exhibit 37).

A victim met with Fr. Scahill sometime around 2005. However, the alleged victim was unwilling to come forward at that time with a formal complaint. The investigators also sought information to compare that individual's accusations with the many variables- locations, time, and patterns of abusive behavior- that surrounded the Complainant's allegations regarding Weldon. The primary objective of the investigators was to identify consistencies or inconsistencies, if any, regarding Weldon's behavior towards the Complainant. However, it was to no avail, due to what was perceived as reluctance on Scahill's part to disclose any information that would violate confidentiality.

## **REVIEW OF COMPLAINANT NOTES**

On October 11, 2019 at 10 a.m., investigators met with the Complainant's attorney for the purpose of reviewing certain handwritten notes taken by the Complainant, relevant to specific aspects of his accusations against Weldon, furthering the effort to corroborate, or not, the allegations.

Significantly these notes were prepared in February of 2015 and contained descriptions of Weldon's alleged abuse on the Complainant. They were consistent with several narratives given by him to other sources regarding Weldon's conduct. Particularly, the contents included familiar phrases such as, "cuddling," "behind me sexually," "pulling me closer in bed," "naked in bed," and "behind me sexually, different places." The notes also reference such phrases as, "two or three other boys naked in the room" and "tried penetrating me repeatedly both Forand and Weldon."

Moreover, the notes contained certain similar descriptions of buildings and/or houses including, "little dark houses, empty houses, one room. "52" and "56" similar looking, "52" bigger arched stairs, "56," pillars, lots of rooms, abuse by Weldon in each." This is a partial transcription of certain notes taken by the Complainant and reviewed by investigators. These notes were reviewed by the investigators in the office of the Complainant's attorney, Nancy Frankel Pelletier. The investigators were not allowed to either copy or take possession of the notes.

## REGISTRY OF DEEDS VERIFICATION

On October 31, 2019, the investigators contacted an employee at the Hampden County Registry of Deeds, Springfield, MA to research the history of parcels of property and dwellings located on 30 College Street, Chicopee, the location of the current and existing church and rectory.

Prior to contacting the registry office, the investigators had determined that St. Anne Church had always been listed as 30 College St. However, though the rectory is now listed as 30 College St., that was not the case prior to 1994 when the rectory was known as 52 College Street (See Exhibits 35 & 36).

The investigators felt it relevant and compelling to attempt to identify the actual locations of the alleged molestations because of the Complainant's consistent memories and mention of the numbers "52" and "56" as potentially the addresses at which he, along with others, were molested. The Complainant maintains he was abused by Bishop Weldon at both locations, "52" and "56."

The Registry of Deeds was contacted to supplement the Chicopee Board of Assessors records which, for the most part, could not show to our satisfaction, what, if any, dwellings may have existed on what is presently the church parking lot (See Exhibit 36). We questioned the registry employee in an attempt to precisely pinpoint the exact location of "56," if it was at all possible considering the time period of the alleged assaults and the mindset and mentation of a child, approximately nine or ten years of age, trying to recall with specificity, traumatic events of the highest order.

On November 5, 2019, further information was provided that shed light on the enigma associated with the numbers “52” and “56.” The employee uncovered, through researching the assessor's cards and other records, that, in essence, there are structures on the parcels that were there prior to the parking lot. It was noted that street numbers changed for the emergency contact number system 911 in 1994 (See Exhibit 35).

In sum, we were provided sufficient information to support the conclusion that there was, at one time, another building next to the rectory where the parking lot is currently located. This may have been the building numbered as “56” that the Complainant recalls in his narrative, where he alleges certain events occurred between Weldon and him. Of particular note, is that the records provided to the investigators through the assessor's office show that in one document the building is numbered as #44. The investigators believe this building was possibly #56 prior to 1994, although not verifiable. It is clear that buildings and residences have changed since the early 1960s, the time of the alleged Weldon abuse.

A compelling piece of the investigatory process was the effort to verify through documentation, Weldon’s itinerary at times relevant to the Complainant's accusations of abuse. Investigators attempted to ascertain, through any means available, written documents of Weldon or others that would reveal the late Bishop’s presence at relevant times and locations. We searched for artifacts that included diocesan records, deeds, and notes or memos of record keepers as well as any available personal notes, records, diaries, or personal calendars of Weldon.

In furtherance of our efforts regarding the itinerary of potential and possible locations regarding the presence of Weldon at relevant times, the investigation included soliciting the assistance of Monsignor Daniel Liston, Keeper of the Vault of the Diocese of Springfield, and his assistant, Louise McDonald. Liston stated that records we were seeking were unavailable; however, there were ten boxes “marked Weldon,” that were covered with mold, which he felt he could not access for health reasons. He indicated that he looked in some other boxes and did not find any calendars or any other correspondence that would indicate the Bishop’s whereabouts at relevant times.

Significantly Liston indicated that certain records may be elsewhere, including, possibly, “ten thousand documents that were turned over to a Grand Jury in 2002.” No reasonable inference could be drawn that those documents are related to the specifics of the subject investigation. Moreover, Liston also expressed that the Weldon documents “could have been destroyed.”

It **must** be said, that notwithstanding the consistency of the Complainant maintaining the abuse inflicted upon him happened at buildings displaying the numbers “52” and “56,” that (a) the actual location of “52” was verifiable and b) the actual location of “56” was verifiable as a place where abuse occurred, but its precise location could not be positively identified without speculation. Examples would include the Saint Anne Rectory in Chicopee, Camp Holy Cross in Goshen, and most significantly, buildings, wherever located where the numbers “52” and/or “56” were displayed. These efforts, amongst others, were conducted for the purpose of establishing consistency or not, of the particulars and specific factual material expressed by the Complainant in his allegations and accusations related to Weldon.

However, investigators reasonably inferred from the totality of the circumstances that “56” was located either in what is now the Saint Anne Church parking lot on College Street in Chicopee, or a “cabin in the woods” located at Camp Holy Cross, in Goshen.

## EVALUATION

### VOICE OF BISHOP WELDON

In evaluating the evidence that evolved from the investigatory process, it is imperative to understand that the investigation, in its entirety, carried with it, a stream of consciousness, and a cognition of the fact that the accused is deceased and consequently was not able to refute in any manner, or by any means, the allegations lodged against him. Thus, he was deprived of any semblance of due process accorded a living person under the same cloud of suspicion of committing, arguably, the most heinous of crimes. Refined to bare essence, Bishop Weldon was not here to defend himself and was deprived of a voice.

Lest there be any concern that the voice of Bishop Weldon was not heard, and the investigation influenced solely in a light favorable to his accuser, the investigators *prioritized* the meaning of his absence as including a fundamental lack of fairness because he was not able to defend himself. This concept of fairness was a constant variable when assessing the credibility of the allegations as the evidence unfolded through interviews, site investigations, and all other resources examined.

Summarily put, in the absence of Weldon's voice, the investigators maintained the constant state of mind that the accused could never have the opportunity to deny accusations or to present evidence on his own behalf. This presented both a moral and legal dilemma to the investigators but indubitably did not cause me to be conflicted in any way, either directly or indirectly, in arriving at a conclusion.



## REPORTS

At this time, it is imperative to note the history of the availability of the various investigative reports to everyone involved in the process. All reports, to the best of our knowledge, eventually came to our attention and into our possession.

1. In the packet provided to me by the diocese at the inception of the investigation was the report purportedly to be the diocesan investigator's only report, referred to throughout this investigation as "Report 1a." It was contained in the official folder of the Office of Safe Environment & Victim Assistance, Diocese of Springfield. It was the *only* report available to the investigators at the commencement of the interview process.
2. The report that the investigation refers to as "Report 2a," was the *only* report provided to the Board upon which they made its determination regarding allegations of abuse, and/or molestation, of the Complainant by Bishop Weldon. The investigators first discovered that report during an interview with Board member, Dr. Thomas LaChiusa.
3. Report 1b, the signed version of Report 1a, both exactly the same in content, was first provided to the investigators by Murphy during his initial interview. Of particular note, is that Murphy steadfastly maintains that the signed report is the only version he stood by. He expressly stated to the investigators, "I stand tall by that report."
4. Both reports, 2a and 2b, are exactly the same in content and conclusion, except that Report 2b referred to the Complainant as "(by initials)" rather than "(the Complainant)."

5. In Reports 1a and 1b, the reports Murphy stands by as his own, the Complainant's name is misspelled. However, in Reports 2a and 2b the Complainant's name is spelled properly throughout.
  
6. Both reports, 2a and 2b, describe sexual acts such as "severe anal penetration," descriptions not contained in or referred to in Reports 1a or 1b. Significantly, and **most compelling**, is the fact that both Reports 2a and 2b are completely devoid of any mention of molestation on the part of Weldon, as stated by the Complainant in Reports 1a and 1b.

At the behest of Communications Director Mark Dupont, Cathi Farr, Director of Human Relations, reviewed the entire Diocesan folder and, to the best of her recollection, only found Report 2a. She reported that fact to Dupont. This aforementioned tracking of the relevant reports raises the question as to whether there was ever an attempt to keep from the Board, and/or Bishop Rozanski, the inclusion of Weldon's name in the accusations against priests made by the Complainant.

It can be reasonably and rationally inferred that there were ulterior motives to keep allegations of molestation by Weldon exclusive of Authier and Forand from the Board. Everyone on the Board found the allegations levied by the Complainant against Authier and Forand to be credible. It was clear throughout the investigation that because the status of Bishop was held in the highest regard in the hierarchical structure of the clergy, very little credence was given to the accusations against Weldon.

When confronted with Report 1a, there was a seismic change in the attitude of the Board regarding the Weldon accusations. It was not part of the investigator's charge to determine who was responsible for initiating what could be perceived as a deceptive practice, *if and when* the reports were switched.

### **EVIDENCE AND STANDARDS OF PROOF**

Ineluctably, the investigation primarily consisted of an in-depth evaluation of **CIRCUMSTANTIAL** evidence, since the only **DIRECT** evidence were the narratives of the Complainant. Moreover, in the context of the criminal law, circumstantial evidence alone may support a conviction, depending upon the weight given to it by a fact finder. In the instant matter, it was not the charge nor my province to determine guilt or non-guilt, but solely to determine the credibility of the accusations against Weldon by the Complainant.

When confronted primarily with, and only the assessment of, circumstantial evidence and very limited direct evidence, the common denominator and guiding principle is that one can draw rational, reasonable, permissible inferences in reaching a conclusion. Granted, as stated, there was some direct evidence assessed, the narrative of the Complainant, which, in essence, was his testimony.

It is clear that any accusations and all supporting evidence can never be refuted by the accused. That fact compelled an in-depth investigation, the best and only voice possible given to the deceased Bishop Weldon.

The investigation was driven by strict attention to detail, by comparing all statements of the Board members regarding their assessments of the allegations, and by analyzing the Complainant's narrative which was given at least three times formally. The investigators also reviewed various other sources, including comments by members of his support group to which the investigators were privy, and by scrutinizing information contained in the diocesan investigator's report.

The driving and steering forces of the investigation in assessing the credibility of allegations by the Complainant against Weldon included a) details and specifics, b) corroboration and confirmation, c) consistencies or inconsistencies, d) contradictions, e) verifications, f) contemporaneous memorializations, g) comparison of the contents of the Complainant's narratives, comparison of the understanding of what each Board member heard and understood his narrative to be, as well as comparing his narrative to all other relevant circumstantial evidence and h) the intensity and depth of the investigation conducted by the diocese prior to the inception of our investigation.

Relevant different standards of proof required in arriving at a specific determination in jurisprudence, including criminal, civil, and administrative proceedings, are based on the following: a) probable cause likened to a preponderance of the evidence, more probable than not, b) clear and convincing evidence, and ultimately, c) proof beyond a reasonable doubt. It must be emphasized that, "Proof beyond a reasonable doubt does not mean proof beyond all possible doubt, for everything in the lives of human beings is open to some possible or imaginary doubt" (See Commonwealth vs. Webster, 59 Mass. (5 Cush.) 295, 320 (1850) 470 Mass. 464).

The investigators were expressly charged with solely determining whether the accusations of the Complainant, in particular to Bishop Weldon, were credible, not credible, or inconclusive. This was the same determination required of the Board in all matters similar to the Weldon matter. This begs the question of whether a credible or not credible determination of accusations respecting the Bishop is tantamount to a determination of guilty or not guilty. To ensure no that there are no misconceptions regarding the meaning of “credible” juxtaposed with “guilty,” there is a very fine distinction between the two that requires mention in the context of **this** investigation. I am mindful of and recognize that a lay person may equate the two and believe they are in essence, synonymous. That necessitates a clarification of their meaning as it relates to the nature of the finding of our investigation. Put more clearly, the investigation (notwithstanding credible and guilty being construed by some as one in the same) was **not** a **criminal** proceeding. However, in this proceeding, believing or not believing accusations calls into play an assessment of the credibility of the accuser and attendant accusations. That clearly was the objective of my investigation. Variables considered when assessing credibility have been referenced in detail above.

In the ordinary context of allegations of sexual abuse heard and then processed by a factfinder, more factors than just credibility of testimony play a role in arriving at a conclusion. Crimes have essential elements attached to them that require proof as an essential prerequisite to conviction. In addition, there are asserted defenses that can and may be utilized by an accused.

There are numerous defenses available that are categorized as Negating defenses and Affirmative defenses - alibi, an example of the former, and mental disease or defect (insanity) an example of the latter. Consequently, there are more things than just believing an act or acts were committed that must be countenanced in depth before a determination of guilt or non-guilt. However, to be clear, the findings of the investigation as to the essential determination of credibility is dependent upon the sufficiency of the evidence. Therefore, just because someone's account of events is found credible, a determination of guilt is ultimately made in a court of law.

Consequently, I fully countenanced, and utilized the principles and factors set forth above in making a determination in accordance with my charge. The main objective was to investigate with particularity and assess all the evidence amassed from whatever source, all of which was circumstantial except the Complainant's direct testimony. A compilation of all the evidence gathered served as a barometer for believability.

Circumstantial evidence is defined as evidence based on inference and not on personal knowledge or observation. It involves consideration of collateral and peripheral facts and circumstances from which a fact finder, based on reason and experience, can draw inferences.

Of unique significance, it is clear that I took into account that Bishop Weldon was deceased and unable to confront his accuser. At the very least, in assessing the credibility of the Complainant's allegations, it can be argued that Weldon should be accorded the standard of proof beyond a reasonable doubt as the just and proper prism through which an evaluation of the panoply of evidence should be conducted.

## **DALLAS NORMS**

Amongst many factors and legal principles surrounding the investigatory process, the most salient characteristic is operating with strict adherence to the ultimate principle of the presumption of innocence. Notably, in that regard, is mention of the Dallas Norms. “When an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by a priest or deacon is received, a preliminary investigation in accordance with canon law will be initiated and conducted promptly and objectively (CIC, c. 1717; CCEO, c.1468). During the investigation the accused enjoys the presumption of innocence, and all appropriate steps shall be taken to protect his reputation” (See Appendix A, (Dallas Norms)). In this instance more than just reputation was at stake, a legacy of a revered pillar of the Catholic Church was subject to potential ignominy.

## **NARRATIVES OF THE COMPLAINANT**

In evaluating the product of the investigation, we first turn to the narratives of the Complainant, to determine the credibility of allegations of sexual abuse committed upon him by Weldon. Only where relevant were Forand and Authier discussed in terms of reliable circumstantial evidence that supports the Weldon allegations.

First, it must be said that the narratives given by the Complainant of his experiences with Weldon were characterized by him as coming from the mindset and perspective of a nine-year-old. This is how he felt and viewed his victimization at the time of the alleged assaults. “When you listen to my story, it is that of a nine-year-old, scared boy.” The emotional component of that variable, when required, was excluded in evaluating credibility.

Different board members interviewed, through extensive inquiry, consistently confirmed various essential aspects of the circumstances surrounding the Complainant's accusations. Most notably, it was confirmed that he constantly mentioned the numbers "52" and "56," which represented locations where he alleged his abuse by Weldon and others took place.

St. Anne Rectory, the location where alleged multiple incidents of abuse occurred, currently is listed and known as 30 College Street, Chicopee, MA, by the U.S. Postal Service, the Chicopee Board of Assessors, and the Diocese of Springfield. Prior to 1994, it was known as 52 College St. A parking lot belonging to the Diocese of Springfield, east of 30 College Street, caused investigators to wonder if at the time of the Complainant's alleged abuse by Weldon, in the early 1960s, a building or dwelling of some kind existed next to 30 (formerly 52) College Street. The Complainant's constant reference to the number "56" presented an enigma to the investigators. College St. is a residential neighborhood, and typically dwellings in residential neighborhoods fall in sequential numerical order. Since "60" is the next standing residence, this would lead the observer to rationally and permissibly infer that at least one and maybe two dwellings may have existed in what is now the parking lot (See Photo Exhibits, Group 1).

Our investigation revealed that dwelling number 30, currently displayed in shiny gold numbers, as described by the Complainant as the shiny "52" at the time of his abuse, is the same dwelling confirmed as 52 College St. according to all previously existing Diocesan records.



Our investigation at the Chicopee Assessor's Office further revealed that the change in address from "52" to "30" College Street was made in 1994 under the properties listed as owned by "The Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield." Thus, prior to 1994, what is now 30 College Street, Chicopee was known as "52" College Street, Chicopee. That revelation was significantly consistent with other facets of the Complainant's allegations in terms of location and his description of locations where he was allegedly abused.

A portion of the parking lot between "30" and currently 60 College Street, the parking lot for St. Anne Church and Rectory was determined by investigators to possibly be the location of the dwelling numbered "56." There was enough space for at least two, if not three, more dwellings that could have existed in that location, possibly numbers "54," "56" and "58." However, after review of Diocesan and city records, investigators were not able to make that determination (See Photo Exhibits, Group 1).

Upon on-site investigation of the rectory, currently numbered 30 College Street, observation of the entranceway foyer revealed two offices situated on either side of the foyer, with a staircase in the middle, leading up to the second-floor private residence of the priests and containing three bedrooms. The staircase is visible to anyone entering or present in the rectory, sitting room, or offices located in the first-floor foyer area. However, to the left of the foyer stairs is a hallway that leads to the rear kitchen area. Out of any view except by someone located in the kitchen, is a private staircase, inferentially and ostensibly the one often referred to by Forand and Bishop Weldon, according to the Complainant, as "my secret staircase for altar boys to come and go." This staircase clearly leads to the bedrooms of priests.

The Complainant gave exact descriptions of the areas in his narratives to others, including Martin and McManamy, when they accompanied him to the rectory and church on August 1, 2018. These were purportedly the areas where the Complainant stated that the priests would bring him and abuse him.

Vivid and accurate details of the kitchen and stairway, as well as the sacristy and cloakroom, given in the Complainant's narratives, were borne out in similar, if not exact detail, by Yargeau, who was head altar boy at the time of the Complainant's alleged victimization and whose duties included answering phones inside the rectory. Yargeau stated that the Complainant's descriptions were so detailed that it brought back his own vivid memories of the physical setting of the sacristy and rectory of St. Anne Church. Significantly, both the Complainant and Yargeau served as altar boys at St. Anne during the same time period.

We must turn once again to the two specific dwellings that the Complainant makes reference to as numbers "52" and "56." What is salient in his narratives is that he consistently maintains that his abuse by Bishop Weldon occurred in either one or both, "52" or "56." Notably, the Complainant vividly describes many physical features of these dwellings and their surroundings regardless that his narratives are sometimes lacking knowledge of the city or town in which they were located.

Of particular note is that the Complainant maintains that Forand, accompanied by Authier and Weldon, drove him to various locations in a lake area where dark cabins were located in a wooded setting. He described this location as a “dark and scary building” where Weldon took him. Our investigation led us to believe that this area is what was then, and is now, Camp Holy Cross, Goshen, MA, located 44.5 miles from the St. Anne Rectory in Chicopee.

Additionally, two white buildings, one made of brick, are currently located on the camp property as revealed through inspection of the premises, and as described by the Complainant as a “brick building” in his narrative to Rozanski. Currently one building is used as a gymnasium and the other as a chapel. Both appear to have been there since at least the 1960s (based upon what the investigation revealed) and fit the time frame when the Complainant claims he was molested by Weldon (See Photo Exhibits, Group 2).

The investigation confirms the accuracy and reliability of the Complainant's constant reference to “numbers ‘52’ and ‘56,’” and, more specifically, on its face, lends credence to the fact that those dwellings and their physical characteristics existed as described by the Complainant. The investigation revealed particulars about “52” and “56” that the Complainant related when narrating his horrible experiences and which were consistent with the investigator’s observations made at both the camp and rectory.

The investigation led to these locations because of the revelations contained in the Complainant's narrative and the similarities and consistency of his overall descriptions of the physical locations where he was allegedly molested. These descriptions included specifics of being near water, being in a wooded area with cabins, and being at a rectory. In addition, it was confirmed that the diocese may have used or owned campsites for seasonal use in the 1960s.

The Complainant's descriptions are what caused the investigators to pursue whether or not the diocese had any affiliation with campsites that were used seasonally by altar boys during the relevant period. We explored other avenues yet, Camp Holy Cross appears to be the only camp with which the diocese had direct affiliation. Our pursuit was bolstered further by the Complainant's specific descriptions of naked altar boys at a lake area under a tent. This information led investigators to the location in Goshen, confirmed as land currently, and in the 1960s, owned by the Diocese of Springfield.

Compelling consistencies, regarding the constant and often referenced numbers “52” and “56,” came to light when several dark, wood-clad cabins in the woods were inspected by O’Connor at the Goshen location. Curiously, he came upon many single room cabins, one of which had the numbers “5” and “6” displayed on each side of the main door to the cabin. He observed that when the door is closed, the digits “5” and “6” appear to confirm that the cabin is numbered “56.” Inferentially, this could have been the location in which the Complainant may have been molested, as gleaned from his description that he was led from a tent by a lake to a “dark and scary” building in the woods.

A global view of the entire “52” and “56” scenario, clearly manifests the Complainant's consistency that he was molested in different and several locations, albeit he could not be specific as to the precise locations except for a place with a numerical address of “52.” This location turned out to be what is now known as 30 College Street in Chicopee, the site of St. Anne Parish. The evidence is clear that this is at least one of the locations where he was molested (See Photos Exhibits, Group 1).

Moreover, in a narrative presented personally to me, as well as others, the Complainant described a harrowing experience of being dragged against his will down a hallway and into a room by Weldon. He claimed that this event occurred in a building numbered “56” wherein Weldon wanted him on a bed. He said, “I didn’t want to go. Weldon told an altar boy to get me on the bed.” Here the Complainant expressed that it was a precept or order by priests that he “was not supposed to cry.”

It is appropriate and relevant to mention that the Complainant's allegations against Weldon, including rape, appeared consistent with the scenario he described when he said he was forced onto a bed and “flipped over.” He maintained that he fought the entire time and described the physical features of the assault as, “it hurt like royal, fucking hell, and they wouldn’t stop.” Moreover, the particular recollection of being sexually assaulted included the Complainant's recitation that he remembered that, after being raped, he retreated to a corner, standing and crying, “I want my Mommy.” The Complainant maintained and resolutely stated, “Weldon was sexually behind me more than once.” All of this was consistent with a situation that existed at the time of a young man being traumatized.

Most relevant is the occasion described by the Complainant where he and Weldon were naked in bed and he (Weldon) was “fondling me” and “feeling me all over. The Complainant claimed that other priests as well as altar boys were present when he was allegedly forced onto a bed; specifically, he stated that he was forced onto the bed by at least one altar boy and two priests. He described those priests as “the priest with a bowling ball head, black eyed,” and one with a “rectangular head or face.” That description was confirmed to investigators by Yargeau, head altar boy at the time, when he was interviewed about the Complainant's statements regarding alleged abuse by Forand.

The Complainant's descriptions of persons, places and things were consistently precise and vivid in all his narratives given to several different sources. Although dwellings “52” and “56” may have been at least 44.5 miles away from each other, and the Complainant may have been unsure of their precise locations, in the totality of the circumstances, it is clear that the Complainant consistently described, on many occasions to various individuals, the characteristics and locations of venues where he was allegedly molested.

Consequently, there is a general stream of consistency and believability that flows from his precise recollections of the numbers “52” and “56.” This consistency lends unequivocal credence to his memory and recitation of the events surrounding his entire ordeal, specific to Weldon and others, despite the fact that he may have not been accurate in recalling *actual* locations. As the Complainant stated, and as the investigators determined from his narratives, his recollection of the events of the early 1960s as expressed to all recipients, came from the perspective and lens of a nine-year-old, who suffered a noted trauma.

In sum, to quote Board member and psychologist, Dr. Thomas LaChiusa, who heard his narrative, “his frame of reference and observations would be that of a nine-year-old child.”

Attention is drawn toward the Complainant's recollections of the interior of the building sites. One building which he inspected with diocese personnel on August 17, 2018 was determined conclusively by investigators to be number “52.” He remembered precisely the following relevant locations and items: the sacristy of the rectory, the cloakroom, the secret staircase, a main staircase, a lake, cabins in the woods, a white building, the existence of the number “56” (possibly next door to the rectory in Chicopee), a tent at a lake with naked altar boys, shining numerical digits on a door, books on a pedestal (seen at “52” and “56”) and a dresser with a mirror on it in the room where he maintains Weldon insisted he enter while being dragged. All of these memories are quite telling when examining his narrative for consistencies and inconsistencies or when determining the accuracy of his recollections. Once again, when examining his narrative, the particulars are replete with consistency when viewed in the totality of the circumstances.

In that context, reference is made to the specific kind of abuse that the Complainant alleged was committed. Therefore, a close examination and summary of the information provided to the investigators from each interview was necessitated when evaluating and assessing all of the evidence, particularly respecting the Complainant's allegations against Weldon.

Of particular note are sources of information used in determining any conclusions made by the Board and me when assessing the credibility of the Complainant. These sources include reports, minutes of a meeting, and narratives of the Complainant that were available to Board members and this investigator. The most salient characteristic and common thread of what all recipients of the Complainant's allegations had available to them involved limited and/or contradictory information based on Murphy's findings and reports.

First, turning to the body ultimately responsible for determining the credibility or lack thereof of allegations, was the Diocesan Review Board. At the meeting of June 13, 2018 wherein they made certain conclusions reflected in the letter of September 18, 2018, they only had the benefit of investigative Report 2a. It must be remembered that the Board made its determinations and arrived at conclusions derived from information provided by Murphy's reports and the narratives that he provided to them (See Exhibit 5).

The investigators learned from several board members that it was always the practice of the Board to rely heavily, according to some, "90%," on Murphy's investigation including his reports and conclusions respecting the credibility of an accuser. This was **clearly** the case with the conclusions arrived at regarding Weldon in the Complainant matter. Markedly, and significantly, the Board did not have the opportunity to question Murphy, because he was asked by the Board, at the request of the Complainant, to leave the meeting prior to its commencement. Consequently, the Board relied wholly on the Complainant's narrative and investigative Report 2a, which, as previously stated, was the only report it had access to when making their assessment regarding the Complainant's allegations against Weldon.



Obviously, the Board never had the benefit of examining the contradictory written statements and inconsistencies regarding alleged molestation by Weldon specifically detailed in Reports 1a and 1b. It was clear to me that if the members of the Board had the benefit of those reports, more than likely, if not conclusively, the Board would have been persuaded that the Complainant's accusations regarding Weldon were credible.

As established, during their individual interviews with the investigators, the greater number of the Board members found that certain allegations against Weldon were credible when presented with the contradictory reports. Notably, some board members initially found the Complainant's accusations against Weldon credible. This was based on the concept that Weldon was present while the Complainant was being abused by other priests, and he was forced to watch while Weldon abused other boys. This conclusion was reached even though they were devoid of Reports 1a and 1b.

Consequently, the investigators present a highlight of the relevant aspects of each interview. This was for the purpose of setting forth both an individual and global evaluation of the evidentiary investigatory product. My objective was to ascertain the credibility of the Complainant's allegations of abuse against Weldon, thus referencing the first part of my charge entitled, "INVESTIGATION" (See Exhibit 1).

As to all the narratives given by the Complainant to the investigator, the Board, and others, evaluations were assessed in conjunction with each other, and compared and contrasted when necessary. The entire panoply of narratives regarding his memory of events were assessed in the totality of the circumstances. It is understood that the Complainant is the only eyewitness providing direct evidence in this matter, the bulk of which is assessed from circumstantial evidence and inferences drawn therefrom.

## **INTERVIEWS**

**MARY ASHE:** Ms. Ashe was not a Board member; however, she was present as the recording secretary at the June 13, 2018 meeting after which the determinations of the Complainant's allegations were made. Ashe confirmed that the Complainant alleged he was abused specifically by Weldon in addition to Forand and Authier. In her interview, she concluded that the Complainant was very detailed in his narrative, and she formed the opinion that he was “very credible, because you don’t make that stuff up.” In essence, Ashe, albeit she did not want to believe it, had a visceral response that Bishop Weldon committed some type of abuse upon the Complainant.

**THERESA FINNEGAN:** Ms. Finnegan clearly recalled, and found credible, the Complainant's allegations that Bishop Weldon was present during the commission of abuse as well as being a participant. She pointedly recalled that he described Weldon as “being the most violent and one of the worst.”

Finnegan clearly found the Complainant's allegations against Bishop Weldon were credible as well as his entire ordeal. "I found him credible. I believe 100% Weldon was present. I found his whole story credible." She adamantly expressed her great dismay when she was presented with the full contents of Report 1a and its contradictions and inconsistencies, as manifested by her exclamation of, "WOW! Holy Shit!" Her belief in the Complainant's allegations against Bishop Weldon were emboldened and strengthened after reading Report 1a. She firmly believed in the credibility of the Complainant's accusations against Weldon.

**DR. THOMAS LACHIUSA:** Similar to Finnegan, after being shown Report 1a and evaluating the Complainant's narrative, LaChiusa clearly stated that he would not have come to the conclusion he initially did, that "the Complainant was not abused by Weldon." This is important in many respects because it shows that an assessment was made prematurely without the benefit of all factors of evidence.

It is particularly significant that LaChiusa was the first person to provide the investigators with Report 2, which engendered the pursuit of a new path in the entire investigation.

**BONNIE MORIARTY:** Ms. Moriarty expressed as much surprise as the other Board members when shown Report 1a. That report caused her to believe in the credibility of the Complainant's accusations against Weldon and further bolstered the consensus of those who were finally exposed to all of the evidence. It is emphasized that had Moriarty had the benefit of Report 1a and its obvious inconsistency, she would have inquired further of the Complainant during his narrative about its meaning.

**MARIANNE TRIGGS SMITH:** Basically, Ms. Smith, present during the June 13, 2018 narrative, claimed not to remember any accusations made by the Complainant against Bishop Weldon except that “his (Weldon) name was mentioned.” However, the salient take away from her interview was that she had a refreshed recollection of the Forand and Authier accusations and found them credible. Interestingly, when presented with Report 1a, she found the Complainant's accusations “consistent.” This begs the question, consistent with what, when it is clear that Report 1a contained accusations against all three individual priests bundled together, one of whom was Weldon.

**JOHN HALE:** Mr. Hale, Chairperson of the Diocesan Review Board at all relevant times, harbored different conclusions about the specific accusations against Weldon. His determination, after the Board meeting of June 13, 2018, was that the Complainant negated that Weldon molested him because of his answer to one of Hale's questions: “So you are saying you were never molested by Weldon?” to which the Complainant responded, “No.”

The investigators conclude from Hale's interviews, three in number, that he erroneously misunderstood the Complainant's answer to that question. He took it to mean that Weldon did not molest the Complainant when, in fact, the Complainant meant just the opposite. When the Complainant answered, “No,” he meant that he was *not* saying Bishop Weldon *did not* molest him. That misunderstanding led to an initial erroneous conclusion by Hale. After examining Report 1, he determined that the Complainant's accusations regarding Weldon were credible.

Further, Hale determined that he found the accusations of sexual abuse against Weldon, “compelling and credible,” as reflected in the September 18, 2018 letter to the Complainant. The letter concluded with his authorized signature, and the contents and conclusions were ostensibly adopted by all Board members. Nine months later he was asked by Dupont for clarification of that letter so a response could be crafted to the Berkshire Eagle in an effort to clear away confusion regarding any discrepancies about its contents and conclusions. At that time, Hale, feeling pressured by Dupont, maintained he told Dupont that the Board found that only the allegations against Forand and Authier were credible, and not the ones against Weldon. Note, at that time, he did not have the contents of Report 1a.

Thus, after presenting Hale with conflicting portions of the Murphy investigative reports reflected in Report 1a his previous determinations were completely upended. Hale initially, along with some other board members, did not specifically conclude that there were any credible accusations against Weldon, but, in essence, found the Complainant's accusations “compelling and credible,” as stated in the letter that referred to all three: Fr. Authier, Fr. Forand and Bishop Weldon (See Exhibit 5).

Hale said the letter was not meant to include that the allegations against Weldon were credible until he saw Report 1a. After reviewing that report, he believed the accusations of abuse against Bishop Weldon were credible (See Exhibit 5). This showed that although Hale’s initial perceptions of the accusations regarding Weldon were dubious, his doubts were erased dramatically after reviewing that report. He subsequently concluded that the accusations were credible.

In large measure, the investigator's conclusion that Hale ultimately found the accusations of Weldon credible was based on the content of the Complainant's narrative. That premise was supported by Hale's contemporaneous notes taken during the Complainant's narrative to the Board. Those notes confirmed certain specifics regarding Weldon's alleged abuse that the Complainant maintains he made to the Board and other sources. They are reflected in Hale's notes as follows: the Complainant's description of the incident when "after leaving the rectory, he put his hand down his pants and found shit and blood on his hands," his reference to Weldon as "cuddler," that he was "hit for crying," and that "something terrible happened in this room; I want my Mommy."

**MONSIGNOR RONALD YARGEAU:** Msgr. Yargeau, the first person contacted by the Complainant in his quest to unravel his trauma, confirmed the specifics of the Complainant's recollections of the setting he described where the alleged abuse took place. Yargeau's statement, "(The Complainant's) descriptions were so vivid that they reminded me of my time there fifty years ago," bolstered the reliability of the Complainant's recollection of the physical locations where he claims he was abused. This was a compelling variable in reaching a determination as to the credibility of the Complainant's allegations.

**DR. PATRICIA MARTIN:** Ms. Martin's responses in her interview were very specific and consistent regarding the Complainant's story as it pertained to Weldon. She mentioned assuredly that the Complainant expressed to her details of at least three or four clear incidents where Weldon was involved; they were a "combination of touching and sexual incidents."

Pointedly, and notably significant to the investigators was her clear recollection of the Complainant's description of some incidents that took place “near water in an area where there were cabins and tents.”

Moreover, her description of the Complainant's recollection of Weldon specifically being referred to as the “cuddler” who had him naked in bed, was tellingly consistent with the totality of the circumstances surrounding the Complainant's allegations against Weldon. This made the picture quite clear in assessing the accuracy of the Complainant's accusations.

Notably was Martin’s acute observation of Board member Finnegan’s response to the trauma that the Complainant allegedly experienced and related to the Board when he graphically expressed his account of finding “shit and blood in my pants,” after he was allegedly anally raped. Martin, a psychologist with diverse experience in clinical psychology, observed that Finnegan was visibly shaken and upset by the Complainant's statements and she was persuaded that Finnegan found the Complainant's narrative veritable.

**SURVIVOR:** A survivor verified that the Complainant's story was told from the perspective of an eight to ten-year-old child, likely the age he was at the time of his alleged experience with Weldon. The survivor confirmed all of the contents of the Complainant's narratives, that he was privy to, were consistent regarding Bishop Weldon. These included narratives given to: the survivor, the Board, Bishop Rozanski, the Complainant's support group which included the survivor, and most notably, the survivor’s presence during Murphy’s interview of the Complainant.

The survivor, in essence, soundly refuted the Murphy account and report of the Complainant's interview, wherein Murphy maintains he was told by the Complainant that "Weldon did not molest him but tried to hug him and pull him within reach." Significantly, the survivor maintained in a statement to investigators while pounding his fists on the table the following, "Zero chance (the Complainant) ever said to Murphy, Weldon never molested me. Never happened." His recitation was quite telling and persuasive when assessing the credibility of the Complainant related to his allegations against Bishop Weldon.

Another account of the Complainant's consistent narrative was relayed by the survivor who recalled that the Complainant told the Board that Weldon, "touched him down there, and I fought." This was in reference to the Complainant's specific recollection of being naked on the bed with Weldon and being fondled.

The survivor made specific mention of the Complainant's constant reference to locations described as "52" and "56." His confirmation of the consistency of the Complainant's narratives further bolstered my positive assessment of his credibility, because his story, told to many, had little if any contextual inconsistencies or variations.

Most notable is the manner in which the Complainant expressed the abuse he allegedly suffered at the hands of Weldon. The description was confirmed by the survivor when he stated that the Complainant expressed a number of times that, "Weldon came at him from behind sexually." The Complainant was very consistent in that description to a number of other sources as well.



That particular alleged pattern of behavior of Weldon supports the contention of the Complainant, that he did tell the Board, as well as other sources including this investigator and Rozanski, "I was raped." It is important to understand that from the Complainant's description, "he (Weldon) came at me from behind sexually," to the survivor and others, one could rationally, reasonably and permissibly infer that the act constituted anal rape.

**PATRICIA MCMANAMY:** Particular attention is given to Ms. McManamy's contention that the Complainant made allegations of abuse against Forand, but emphasized he made no allegations against Weldon at her meeting with him and Connelly in December of 2014. McManamy maintained, that notwithstanding her duty to complete an intake report and report any alleged sexual abuse of a minor to a district attorney, she did not do so at the behest of the Complainant, because he wanted to maintain "secrecy about his victimization."

McManamy stated that she was only privy to the Complainant's story through Investigator Murphy. However, she did complete an intake on him in 2018 because, inferentially from McManamy's interview and position, that was the first time he agreed to an intake (See Exhibit 14).

Interestingly, in that intake report, not only does McManamy mention Forand and Authier and Bishop Weldon (See Exhibit 14, Audit Page 1, Question 9), but she also responds, "Yes," to the check box question, "Was case found credible?" (See Exhibit 14 Audit Page 3, Question 8). From these indications, one can reasonably infer that the case of the Complainant's allegations against Weldon were found to be credible.

An overview of the Complainant's consistent abuse accusations regarding Weldon in every narrative he ever gave to numerous sources, leads this investigator to seriously question whether the contention of McManamy, Yargeau and Connelly that the Complainant did **not** mention abuse by Weldon in some context is true. Interestingly, in contrast, McManamy makes reference in an undated personal notebook to the names, Forand, Authier, and “(Welden).” (See Exhibit 15). Note the name **Weldon** is misspelled in that notebook entry.

However, in fairness to McManamy, she did acknowledge that *any* presence of Bishop Weldon where the Complainant was allegedly abused amounted to what she characterized as “an act of abuse.”

**INVESTIGATOR KEVIN MURPHY:** The four Murphy investigative reports contain a vital inconsistency, leading to Murphy’s ultimate conclusion respecting the credibility of the Complainant's allegations against Weldon. His conclusion of finding the Complainant's allegations regarding Weldon not “molesting” him in Report 2 lacks support when juxtaposed with Report 1b (ultimately the one he stood by).

Notably, Murphy reported some semblance of three conclusions about the Complainant's allegations that investigators derived from his reports and the minutes of the Board meeting of May 9, 2018: 1) The allegations were inconclusive 2) It was conclusive that Weldon did not abuse the Complainant and 3) The accusations against Weldon were not credible, but were credible against the other two, Forand and Authier. (See Exhibits 5, 39)

It is clear that the Murphy reports presented a glaring inconsistency with respect to the Complainant's allegations against Weldon. However, Murphy relied on those inconsistencies when arriving at the conclusion that the Weldon accusations were *not credible*. Murphy points out in the reports that the Complainant initially stated that he was “molested” by Weldon and then “immediately retracted it.” One has to infer, reasonably and fairly, that the retraction was the basis for Murphy finding ultimately that the Complainant's accusations against Weldon were not credible.

However, the Complainant emphatically stated, when presented with the fact that Murphy said he retracted the accusation against Weldon, “He (Murphy) is a fucking liar.” The survivor, who was present during the interview, when addressing the question of a retraction stated, “Zero chance, it never happened.” The Complainant's statement coupled with the survivor's, belies Murphy's conclusion of no abuse by Bishop Weldon, especially when juxtaposed with the fact that several recipients of the Complainant's narrative found him consistent, and several Board members found him *credible*.

The Complainant's credibility is compounded and supported further by the consistencies and accuracy of his recollection of what happened to him regarding Bishop Weldon including:

- the type of assault-(rape) and where it happened, “52 and 56,”
- “cabins in the woods near a pond,”
- “boys naked under a tent,”

- the manner in which it happened (stood behind him “sexually” more than once),
- the “cuddler,” “fondling,” “naked in bed”,
- (other priests present, Frs. Forand and Authier, “bowling ball head” (the monster)

Other particulars include:

- a secret staircase
- dragged into a room by Weldon,
- thrown down on a bed by others at Weldon’s direction,
- graphic specifics, that of “shit and blood” on his hands, (a byproduct of anal rape) when he put them down his pants after leaving the rectory, although only inferentially related to Weldon.

It is conclusively stated in Reports 1a and 1b that the Complainant told Murphy he was molested by Weldon. The Complainant's allegations, in Reports 1a and 1b, that he was brought to several locations and molested by three unknown priests and Weldon, bears out this premise.

**BISHOP MITCHELL ROZANSKI:** It is clear to the investigators that Bishop Rozanski never saw any investigative reports regarding the Complainant's accusations of Weldon. He relied completely on what was told to him by others within the hierarchy of his staff. The most salient point about all this is that he was not aware of any discrepancies in any investigative report, and the only information relayed to him was that Weldon did not molest the Complainant, which correlates with Report 2.

However, Rozanski immediately felt a call to action when he became aware of the Berkshire Eagle article by Larry Parnass and the disagreement amongst Board members regarding the conclusion stated in the letter from Hale to the Complainant dated September 18, 2018. That awareness caused Rozanski to question the true findings and the individual Board member's assessment of the credibility of the Complainant's allegations against Weldon.

He was motivated by alleged discrepancies regarding his understanding of the Board's conclusions and what was reported in the Berkshire Eagle, emphatically stating and maintaining to many, including the investigators, **"I want the truth."**

## CONCLUSION

After an intense and in depth investigation over a period in excess of eleven months, with an objective to determine the credibility, or lack thereof, if possible, of any and all allegations of sexual abuse and/or assault and assault and battery lodged by the Complainant against the late Bishop Christopher J. Weldon, a conclusion was reached based upon the careful evaluation of all evidence examined. This evidence included:

- (a) my extensive one on one interview with the Complainant
- (b) extensive interviews, inquiries, and responses of Board members
- (c) interviews and responses of other relevant diocese personnel
- (d) statements from the Complainant's support group members
- (e) interviews of former diocesan employees and retired clergy
- (f) documents from the diocese
- (g) examinations of relevant geographical locations, including site visits
- (h) electronic communications
- (i) personal notes of Board members
- (j) telephonic communications with individuals whose information was not otherwise obtainable
- (k) personal notes of the Complainant
- (l) recordings of the Complainant's narrative to Bishop Mitchell T. Rozanski
- (m) a transcription of the Complainant's narrative of June 20, 2019, given to Bishop Mitchell T. Rozanski and Mr. Jeffrey Trant (OSEVA).

It must be mentioned that the investigators explored other alleged sexual abuses expressed by the victim regarding Weldon that could not be substantiated as credible, due to insufficient corroborating evidence, drawn from peripheral but generally related facts. In that regard, I have also chosen to refrain from concluding one way or another, as to an exact **number** of times particular types of abuse, including rape of the Complainant took place that can be attributed to Weldon. The closest one can come to determine that fact is through the words “multiple times, multiple locations,” stated by the Complainant himself.

Consequently, after in-depth, analytical, intensive, deliberate and verifiable consideration of all the evidence, I arrived at a definitive conclusion. I gave no more weight to the Complainant's direct evidence than circumstantial evidence, drawing on reasonable and permissible inferences viewed in the totality of the circumstances. The evidence obviously included, amongst other things, my **personal** interview with the Complainant, as well as his narratives both transcribed and given to others. These narratives were compared in detail to all other evidence in the matter for the purpose of assessing consistency.

Notably, there were other allegations brought to our attention regarding the conduct of Weldon allegedly involving the Complainant. One in particular, suggested the Complainant suffered an injury to his shoulder area, or wrist, ostensibly relevant to sexual abuse which included rough sex acts. We thoroughly explored and investigated those specific allegations with the same intensity as all others, but the evidence revealed was not sufficient, beyond a reasonable doubt, to establish the necessary nexus, directly or inferentially.

This investigation was exhaustive in nature, replete with twists and turns that were both instructive and intriguing. Much information was unearthed in pursuit of the truth that was derived from documents and other materials originally submitted to me and Investigator O'Connor. Paths of pursuit of relevant variables were defined by the evidence, leaving no stone unturned as reasonably as possible, and evaluated in stages, as certain conclusions evolved. The investigation was a painstaking journey of a distasteful subject matter. It would be disingenuous to state otherwise. That propelled the investigation into a right and rigorous endeavor to arrive at a sound, informed and honorable conclusion.

Therefore, I find the allegations of the Complainant of sexual molestation committed upon him by Bishop Christopher J. Weldon, both as a principal, and as a "coventurer" that included anal rape, indecent assault and battery, and intentional infliction of emotional distress are *unequivocally credible*. The allegations that were investigated and examined are not dubious, vague or ambiguous in any essentials nor are they the product of any chimerical conception, fabrication, or schematic design.

The unsavory and heinous nature of the offensive behavior attributed to the late Bishop is clearly shocking. They can only be leavened, if possible, by contrasting his stellar contributions to the Diocese of Springfield and fellow citizens.



In sum, Bishop Rozanski was asked what he expected from me in conducting this investigation and he resoundingly responded, “**THE TRUTH!**” After an exhaustive, thorough, and intensive examination of all the relevant facts, I am confident my conclusions support an indisputable truth.

# REPORT TO DIOCESE

## PHASE TWO

### INTRODUCTION

In keeping with the second charge of my independent and outside investigation as referenced in Phase One was a particular and specific request to analyze and assess the procedure and course of action respecting the Complainant. A preliminary assignment connected with the central part of Phase Two charged me with the task of introducing proposals and suggestions, procedures, protocol, and overall policy recommendations for the management and undertaking of future complaints. Specifically, I was asked to (a) “review how this situation has been handled by the diocese” and (b) to “help identify opportunities for improvement in how the diocese handles these matters.” (See Exhibit 1)

Therefore, in the first instance, regarding Phase Two, reference is made to a number of factors that were considered by investigators in the method employed by the diocese in handling the complaint addressed in this investigation. Specifically, I was asked to examine how the accusations regarding were addressed by the representatives of the diocese who participated in fielding the *initial* complaint.

**FIRST:** It is compelling to mention that the investigators were told that the Complainant never mentioned Weldon’s name to those he initially confronted about his allegations of sexual abuse. During my investigation Monsignor Yargeau, Monsignor Connelly and Patricia McManamy, Director of the Office of Child and Youth Protection, emphatically and steadfastly maintained

that the Complainant never referenced or accused Weldon of sexual abuse. They maintained that the Complainant's constant refrain regarding any abuse was limited to Frs. Forand and Authier.

I found it unbelievable, after reviewing the product of the investigation of the Complainant's allegations against Weldon, that the aforementioned individuals never inquired of him whether Weldon abused him. The totality of the circumstances of the Complainant's sexual abuse allegations against priests dictates that the three individuals to whom he initially lodged his complaints knew, or should have known, to ask him whether any other clergy member abused him.

Thus, if, as I believe, the Complainant expressed to McManamy and Connelly that Weldon did in fact abuse him, then it was incumbent upon them to further inquire in that regard. In all narratives given by the Complainant referencing abuse by Forand and Authier, he consistently included Weldon, in some respect, as an abuser. That included the narrative the Complainant gave to Diocesan Investigator Kevin Murphy in which some reference was made that Weldon molested him (See Exhibit 5).

Consequently, a reasonable inference can be drawn that the Complainant in all of the narratives of which the investigators are aware, revealed in some manner the name of Weldon regarding his allegations of sexual abuse.

Notwithstanding the contention that the Complainant may never have mentioned the name of Weldon, it would have been the more prudent practice to follow up with a more in-depth inquiry

to ascertain a complete picture of what occurred. Simply listening to the names of the accused and failing to take any further action is disingenuous for a number of reasons. Most importantly, they should have immediately determined if any priests or other potential offenders were currently actively employed in the ministry, the Diocese, or otherwise.

This is especially true in view of the fact that the altar boy sexual abuse phenomenon was pervasive throughout the nation and was an issue when the Complainant sought credence for his accusation. At the time, the hierarchy of the church was being confronted with, and accused of, either incompetently handling abuse complaints, intentionally covering them up by transferring priests from parish to parish, destroying records, turning a blind eye to an alleged victim, or a combination thereof.

There should have been an in-depth protocol and policy that would include specific inquiry about any allegations regardless of what individuals were being accused. Posing the simple question, “Was anyone else involved in any way?” would have immediately engendered action by the diocese to suspend any clerical or other ministerial duties, and to investigate the accusation to determine its credibility. If found credible, the names of those credibly accused would have been listed on a diocesan website posting. That would clearly demonstrate transparency of the highest order, and sheer and unadulterated honesty, thus creating a pathway for victims to feel vindicated while helping to restore their lost dignity. Clearly, a lesson to be learned.

Turning to the initial steps taken by the Complainant, reference is made to his first contact with Yargeau who was, and is currently, a mandated reporter and required to comply with the Dallas

Norms. Yargeau referred the Complainant to Connelly (Vicar General) who was also a mandated reporter and was also required to comply with the Dallas Norms.

It is a compelling, alarming, and significant fact, that caused consternation, that the Complainant sought out Yargeau, his boyhood friend and fellow altar boy, yet never mentioned Weldon.

Yargeau was the head altar boy at St. Anne Parish in Chicopee at the time of the alleged abuse and a friend of the Complainant's brother. Yargeau contended that the Complainant *never* mentioned Weldon or Authier when the Complainant initially met with him. But Yargeau distinctly remembered specific details cited to him by the Complainant about Forand in the context of sexual abuse.

Interestingly, Yargeau clearly stated that the Complainant did not mention the names Weldon or Authier as his abusers. He voluntarily offered to the investigators that he had a personal affinity for them (Weldon and Authier) because of favors they bestowed upon him in the past.

Of particular note is (a) Yargeau and Connelly, both stated in their interviews that when Yargeau contacted Connelly, they never discussed the nature of any of the Complainant's accusations with each other. This is in spite of the fact that the Complainant, at the very least, mentioned Forand as an abuser to Yargeau and further, (b) why did Connelly have the Director of the Office of Child and Youth Protection present for his interview with the Complainant when he steadfastly maintained that he had no knowledge as to the *reason* why he was meeting with the Complainant.

Significantly, in the initial processing of the Complainant's allegations, he met in 2014 with his altar boy friend Ronald Yargeau who was the head altar boy at the time of the alleged Weldon abuse. Later that year in early December he met with Connelly and McManamy. Neither Connelly or Yargeau nor McManamy referred the complaint to the District Attorney's office even though all were mandated reporters and obligated to comply with the Dallas Norms. Moreover, a file was never constituted at the time and, as mentioned, there was no intake initiated.

In essence, there was no official action of any kind respecting the Complainant's revelations except for a couple of letters back and forth between McManamy and the Complainant. There were no other steps taken until (ostensibly) March of 2018, when McManamy requested the commencement of an investigation relating to "a number of different priests, and on a few occasions Bishop Weldon" as being accused of abuse by the Complainant.

Alarming, dovetail the lack of official action, with the fact that a mandatory sexual abuse victim intake sheet was not initiated until 2018. In that intake report, "Clarence Forand, Bishop Christopher Weldon, (and) Edward Authier," were named as accused. In addition, under the heading "Accused Type," the following titles were listed: "Diocesan Priest; Bishop of Springfield; **Order Priest**."

Official action was indubitably incumbent upon parties involved and should have commenced in December of 2014 and *not* in March of 2018, approximately four years later. Reference is made to, amongst other things, language contained in a *Special Report* issued by Bishop Rozanski,

albeit not issued until January of 2019, wherein he issued a directive setting forth that “all clergy, religious, lay employees, and volunteers must consider themselves as “mandatory reporters” and follow reporting procedures” (See Exhibit 39). That report is a strong reminder to all involved in the process respecting abuse complaints, to act forthwith, in resolute fashion, in complying with all prerequisites attendant to an initial complaint.

In the future, a series of events similar to the timeline in this case would result in a well-deserved harsh criticism and lend credence to the notion that the diocese is lax in its duties, and purposely prone to delay, in hopes that a complaint will gather dust and eventually erode into non-existence. That would feed the critic’s constant refrain that this diocese, like all the others, covers up, delays, and fosters secrecy in their treatment of an alleged victim, so as to avoid shame, embarrassment, and public condemnation.

Consequently, there would be a total lack of transparency and accountability in an attempt to protect and insulate its own, from not only public criticism, but spare potential litigation, criminally and civilly. Most of all, this delayed timeline would further **victimize** the accuser.

In this case, diocesan employees have taken the position that the delay in processing the Complainant’s allegations from the inception was that the Complainant decided not to go forward with the established Review Board procedure. It must be clearly understood that *upon any reasonable inference* involving potential clergy abuse of any victim, a report should be developed immediately regardless of the victim’s intentions. It is incumbent upon them as mandatory reporters to follow protocol of the Diocese and the laws of the Commonwealth. To

put the blame on the victims for not wanting to go further with an inquiry, continues to victimize them.

It is clear from these particular circumstances that the best practice in the future would be for any diocesan employee who would be a potential source of fielding a complaint, be equipped with an intake form and an instruction manual directing them to follow a specific course of action. That action should include an inquiry of any and all individuals, potential victims, and abusers, who might want to shed light upon, or provide relevant information respecting a particular allegation. That inquiry would follow as the next step in the processing of a complaint that would ultimately be assessed for credibility.

Immediate action is bolstered by the fact that complainants most always have a problem with recall and memory of traumatic events at the time they disclose what happened to them. Notably, a critical element in this context is that memories be refreshed as best as possible, so investigators can fairly proceed in the investigatory process. This should include exploring victim's graphic artifacts, such as diaries, poems, greeting cards, memoirs, letters, and illustrations in order to refresh their memories. Investigators should utilize anything that could possibly refresh a victim's recollection.

Related to the concept of recollection, it was interesting that when the Complainant was confronted with the question of whether "Ron, the head altar boy," was the same "Ron" who the Complainant said, according to a survivor, "helped to hold him down?" The Complainant was unable or unwilling to substantiate Yargeau as the "Ron." This question was in reference to the



investigators' interview of a survivor wherein he related that the Complainant told him during a therapy session that he was pinned on a bed while he was sexually assaulted by Weldon. This underscores the necessity of the accuracy, or not, of memories, when refreshed, to be fully explored whether in "snapshot" fashion or when using in-depth recall.

For example, in view of the facts that unfolded throughout our investigation, it can easily be determined based on a standard of preponderance of the evidence, that, more likely than not, "Ron" (as related to the "Ron, the head altar boy") was Monsignor Ronald Yargeau, notwithstanding the inability or unwillingness of the Complainant to conclusively make that determination. One can clearly and reasonably understand the Complainant's inability to conclusively make that determination in view of the length of time that had elapsed since the alleged Weldon-Complainant encounter ensued, and the relationship of the Monsignor to his brother.

Further, the Complainant quite profoundly maintained that his story, when expressed, must be understood as coming from the lens of a "nine-year-old scared boy" when recounting certain events. The Complainant stated he has learned how to deal with emotional memories, and explained, "trauma gets stuck in the body and shredded like confetti; that's why it comes out in bits and pieces."

It is emphatically instructive that memories of such traumatic events suffered by a person of tender years are most often repressed. Thus, it is imperative to explore all circumstantial evidence thoroughly when fielding and investigating allegations of the nature alleged in this

matter. Anything that helps refresh memories must be properly utilized by the recipient of the allegations and the investigators while carefully avoiding inappropriate and “impermissible suggestiveness.”

In the next step followed in the process and handling of the Complainant’s allegations, attention is directed to the confusion and lack of coordination and cohesiveness that existed between the Victim’s Office of Child and Youth Protection and the Board regarding the scheduling for his narrative to be heard.

After McManamy and the Vicar General met with the Complainant in 2014, it was incumbent upon them to initiate a full-scale intake of the complaint, notwithstanding any indication he gave them about not desiring to proceed any further whether out of fear, shame, or anything else. To further comply with the Dallas Norms and any other reporting obligations, the procedure should have included a vigorous process of investigation and immediate notification to the District Attorney’s Office, regardless of whether or not the accused priests were deceased.

It was up to the District Attorney to formally declare a foregoing prosecution and publicly state the reasons therefor. That is (and should be) the District Attorney’s call in every instance. Even if the accused is a deceased individual, immediate notice to the District Attorney’s Office is a vital prerequisite in the complaint process. There are other procedures and actions that a district attorney may choose to follow in accordance with his obligation to the citizenry, including issues involving witnesses and victims. Also, information potentially could develop regarding cold cases that could be called to the front for further investigation.

In essence, the “Normal Procedure for Handling Abuse report” set forth in the Bishop Special Report of January of 2019, (page 2), is a good general guideline of the initial steps and procedures to follow at the commencement of a complaint (See Exhibit 39).

The aforementioned serves as a segue and foundation for the concepts and vital prerequisites that must be adhered to and followed in each situation involving the Diocese and/or any of its employees and volunteers. When confronted directly or indirectly with an accusation of abuse or an alleged boundary issue, this procedure should obtain in the investigation of the conduct of employees and volunteers.

The concept and implementation of a system of **checks and balances** should serve as the embryo of the solution to the problem of addressing future offences allegedly committed and the particular accusations that accompany them.

A system of check and balances should be implemented as set forth in a *code of conduct* handbook and other policy publications updated and disseminated highlighted with a feature of accountability to all relevant parties. This should include the protocol, procedures, and policies that are suggested as an effective system of addressing all the ills that are attendant to accusations of sexual abuse and other crimes. A code of conduct should be instituted for compliance in addressing alleged wrongdoing by priests, diocesan employees, volunteers, other personnel and agents of the diocese, all clerics within the hierarchy of the Catholic Church as well as contractors performing work for the diocese.

Consequently, a vital prerequisite in the procedure of handling complaints from the inception, should be a mandated requirement of **contemporaneously memorializing** every step undertaken, by whatever employee or other individual, engaged in the process. In that regard, the suggested handbook would serve as a guide that must be utilized on a step-by-step basis in order to ensure efficacy of the investigative process.

Everybody involved in the sphere of anything relevant to the complaint should be fully cognizant of the entire process as set forth in the handbook that delineates each step taken by the recipient and the sequential persons in the process. The importance of this cannot be stressed enough as **transparency and independence** are the foundation upon which the diocese can mount a solid and substantive response to a direct or inferential accusation. A delay and denial pattern of investigative conduct might suggest a cover-up on the part of the Diocese, the usual refrain of critics when an allegation is disclosed to the general public.

The procedure should be monitored and overseen by a specified **outside person or entity**, Administrative Supervisor of Investigations (ASI), independent of the cleric realm, as designated by the Director of the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance (OSEVA) with the approval of the Bishop of the Diocese (See Appendix B). That person or entity shall confirm the adherence and compliance to the requirement and be responsible to report to the Bishop and/or his designee, the substance of such compliance in a contemporaneous manner as timely as possible. The importance of the Bishop being familiar with, briefed, and continuously updated,

as to the content of records kept and the status of complaints cannot be stressed enough. This is an imperative nucleus to the system of **checks and balances**.

This mandated procedure is particularly vital with respect to any investigator or investigator's work product responsible for the scrutinization of any complaint of any nature. This is not to trivialize or exclude the importance and obligations regarding the mandate of other individuals (non-investigators) involved in the process, whose endeavors are relevant in any way to the integrity of a system of **checks and balances**.

This system of **checks and balances** is emphatically suggested as a viable concept to remedy the insufficient systemic variables that currently exist in the complaint process. The current system does not consistently ensure a functionally proper, just, compassionate, considerate, empathetic, and effective method of resolving the consequential effects of allegations of sexual abuse and other crimes perpetrated on youthful victims. It must be understood by all relevant parties to the complaint process that this includes vulnerable adults (a category of individuals that must be fully defined and understood in accordance with the law and common sense).

Consequently, it is imperative that any task force responsible for effectuating the mechanics and implementation of a **checks and balances** system and its features, be cognizant of the *procedural* steps at every level to be undertaken from the inception of a complaint by all persons and entities involved in the process. This must be understood from the perspective of accountability, transparency, and responsibility in adhering to the **code of conduct** established by the Diocese through the auspices of the Bishop and or his designee, the Director of OSEVA.

This responsibility includes amongst other things, an understanding of and adherence to both Canonical Law, essential norms approved for the United States, laws of the United States, and the statutes of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. In that regard, suggested resources to be consulted and utilized should include Legal Counsel for the Diocese, an expert in Canon law, and relevant district attorneys.

It is quite apparent that there was a lack of consistency in the investigative reports by Kevin Murphy with respect to the allegations regarding Weldon. There existed four separate reports; all of them were undated and only one was signed, the one Murphy asserted he adopted. There was a modification made by Murphy on September 4, 2018 on the report (1b) that he ostensibly adopted. That modification removed the accusation of molestation on the part of Weldon to comport with the report the Board ultimately received for its consideration on June 13, 2018. On its face, a lack of consistency and cohesiveness can present inferentially potential deception and expose the diocese to deserved criticism of the highest order.

After the meeting of June 13, 2018, in early August of 2019 when the Board members were presented with the four reports by Investigator O'Connor and me, they came to different conclusions regarding the credibility of the Complainant respecting the allegations of sexual abuse against Weldon.

It would have been a better practice and should be the future procedure and protocol for investigators to be confined to relevant fact gathering and discovery, and ultimately present their work product in the form of one final, signed, and dated report with supportive data to the Board.

The supportive data will reflect any inconsistencies in findings of investigators, from which and upon which the Board is served in arriving at conclusions. Occasions will arise where the work product report should be *just that* and not contain any indicia of the investigator's opinion in any manner whatsoever in that final report. That should be the sole function of the Board. They, not the investigators are the fact finders in the context of having sole responsibility of determining the credibility of any accusation. Clearly, the Board should be, and *shall be*, the judge of the facts determined to support the ultimate conclusion. Under no circumstances should any Board member ever inquire of any independent source regarding their opinion of a victim's credibility including any investigator.

Turning to the specifics and mechanics of any investigation of any allegation of wrongdoing allegedly committed by an employee of the Diocese, or anyone to whom the Bishop may grant or rescind faculties, including Order Priests, the following suggestions should be adopted in the investigative process by the diocese's any newly and future hired investigative teams.

It is the understanding of our investigative team that the diocese currently has employed four investigators charged with the task of investigation of alleged misconduct that may or may not rise to the level of a criminal offense or constitute a basis to support a civil action for damages. This would also take into account disciplinary measures to be implemented against any clergy and/or any employees of the diocese.

Moreover, it is the understanding of our team that the diocese has selected investigators for that purpose, who, through their knowledge, training, and experience derived from current or former

employment, are familiar with and possess the competence to conduct intense investigations. These investigations are ones focused on potential prosecution of criminal and civil offenses, on any level involving “sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse of any person (s), and/or sexual misconduct by any priest, other clergy of whatever order, official, or employee of the diocese or any person volunteering with or otherwise acting under the auspices of the diocese and/or the diocese’s direction or control, or any priests, other clergy of whatever order, official, employee of, or volunteer with any subdivision of the Roman Catholic Church living or working within the geographic confines of the Diocese.” (See Exhibit 40). However, it should be clear that the same protocol of investigations and/or the product of investigations, can, and should apply to crimes of a non-sexual nature as well as boundary issues.

Consequently, the investigative team reposes the utmost confidence in the diocese’s current investigators that they possess knowledge of the concept and examples of inculpatory and exculpatory evidence. That evidence is derived from facts ascertained in the investigatory process. Investigators should be aware of the attendant obligations to ensure that the offices of the District Attorney are furnished with any and all relevant work products. This will help refute and fend off any criticism of the diocese so often expressed as an accusation of a *cover-up*, *protection of their own*, *delay*, and *denial*, not to mention the obvious- ***complete transparency***.

When permitted by the District Attorney’s offices, it is imperative upon the investigators to conduct a thorough, unbiased, and industrious investigation. That investigation will commence upon notice from OSEVA and/or the Bishop and delivery of an intake report. It is incumbent



upon the investigators to be in contact with the relevant district attorneys as new evidence unfolds and is uncovered.

It is stressed that the relevant jurisdictional Office of the District Attorney where the alleged reported incident occurred **shall** be immediately notified by OSEVA of a complaint and commencement of any investigation conducted by diocesan investigators.

It is a vital prerequisite that investigators participating directly or indirectly in an investigative process, be familiar with basic, general techniques related to the principles of Massachusetts Evidentiary law, and proper investigative protocol respective to criminal and administrative procedure.

It must be remembered that the protocol of evidence gathering includes the wide spectrum of direct and (critically) circumstantial evidence, as the latter is the most common type of evidence, historically, surrounding allegations of sexual abuse with which investigators have been confronted. Direct evidence (percipient witnesses) is rarely available, excepting statements of alleged victims and the accused.

Examples of circumstances that involve the proper administration of critical forensic techniques are as follows:

- 1) The taking of statements from accusers and other witnesses and follow-up with acquiring information related to the substance of the accusations for purposes of evidentiary corroboration, consistency, and inconsistencies.

- 2) Memorializing of all statements with video and audio recordings were consented to, along with a written narrative by the alleged victim, signed and dated by the alleged victim and any and all investigators present.
- 3) At least two investigators should be assigned to conducting interviews with the alleged victim, the accused, and any relevant witnesses. There should never be less than two present.
- 4) All interviews should be conducted at a location agreed upon by all parties.
- 5) Any interviews to which the victim is subjected shall never be conducted in an atmosphere of religious connotations, e.g. church, diocese, and/or appurtenant dwellings. This would include any location where religious artifacts are displayed- as credibility, substance, accuracy, and clarity are potentially impacted. When victims of sexual abuse are subject to some emotional distress and/or physical trauma it consequently could affect the recall and reliability of the statement in an attempt to ascertain where allegations of misconduct carry an uncertainty or other relevant prohibitive questions that can only be clarified and determined by a site visit that includes the victim's presence, countenancing the alleged victim's feelings and emotional fragility.
- 6) Moreover, the premise regarding the location of interviews also pertains to the accused. The location of the interview should be a neutral site removing the accused

from his comfort zone which has proven to be an effective technique in reaching the truth in the customary practice of investigative procedures.

Of paramount importance are the procedures and guidelines that investigators must follow at all times during the conduct of an investigation. It must be understood that diocesan investigators, in keeping with the purposes of their role as employees of the Diocese, and although having a considerable background in criminal investigations, are quasi-criminal investigators, more accurately described as administrative investigators. The following are further instructive in that regard:

- There should always be a **minimum of two investigators** assigned to each case unless circumstances are presented that require assistance of a third or fourth investigator. However, no statements should ever be taken from a victim, accused, or any other witness, without at least two investigators present. Examples of situations requiring more than two investigators include: (a) geographical locations that must be identified and visited for purposes of substantiating any circumstantial or direct evidence ascertained from the victim and/or witnesses, (b) when time is of the essence regarding exigent circumstances that may result in destruction and/or loss of evidence, either intentionally or otherwise, such as arson; inadvertence; negligence; purging or altering of documents; removal, destruction, or secreting of property, (c) when there is witness intimidation or various methods of obstruction.
- Investigator's **reports** should be clear, concise, accurate, and timely. Any statements taken from the victim or any witness whether through video recording or otherwise, must

accurately reflect the precise narrative of the interviewee and under **NO** circumstances be a paraphrasing, or direct or indirect opinion and/or characterization of the entire narrative or any portion thereof. In that regard, respecting a video and/or audio record, no investigator, unless absolutely necessary, should interrupt a narrative being given by the interviewee and run the risk of suggesting an answer that was either not intended by the witness, or becomes the product of a leading question.

- Investigators must **memorialize** their findings as to each and every product of their work, immediately, or as close as possible, through whatever method is most efficient- handwritten notes, computerized notes or reports, an audible record that the witness was videotaped voluntarily or refused, and any record of visual and auditory recordings. This material must be kept in a case file, folder, book, or a reasonable facsimile; labeled for identification; and preserved with any and all other data and reflective of the product of the investigation.
- Each case file shall contain an **evidence log** setting forth a specific chain of custody that demonstrates who has accessed the file, when they accessed it, any items added, removed, or copied. This element of evidence record-keeping assures the integrity of the case file. It shall be maintained and kept in a locked compartment or other depository, with restricted access to the Director of OSEVA and/or his designee only, excepting those other individuals to whom access is allowed in the discretion of, and approval of OSEVA. Electronically created material shall also be kept as an additional means of memorializing the product of the investigation separate and apart from the case file. This

material should accurately contain an exact replica of the case file, and moreover, shall be kept in a separate repository in a different location, dwelling or otherwise, with the same required access protocol.

- Moreover, a copy of the designated file shall be made available to the Diocese at the discretion of the legal counsel, when an alleged victim is potentially a source of future civil litigation and/or a possible damage claim settlement. In such instance, diocesan legal counsel shall have access to the file in its entirety, including a copy of the electronic version, when, in his discretion, all or part of its contents are necessary for the defense of any claim and other features of civil litigation.
- Any and all documents and other products taken by counsel shall be returned to the respective repository when no longer necessary for the purposes of litigation. In compliance with, and in keeping with the concept and protocol of a prescribed checks and balance system (the paramount feature of the entire investigatory process), it is incumbent upon diocesan counsel, in conjunction with the Administrative Supervisor of Investigations (ASI), to ensure that the entire original case file be returned and deposited, except in instances where only a portion is returned for reason that a part thereof is **necessarily** retained for purposes of continuing litigation.
- An ASI shall also be additionally responsible to confirm a copy of the entire file has been sent to the respective office of the district attorneys. Legal counsel for the diocese shall

also confirm the district attorney's receipt of the same, through affirmation of the ASI, and shall record it by entry in a log kept by the ASI.

- As referenced above, there shall be an ASI whose duties are functionally equivalent to, and in compliance with, the concept and principles of the governing system of investigations, as an integral part of the checks and balances proposal. The ASI shall be solely responsible for overseeing the *entire* investigative process. This includes a familiarization with all facets of the investigation. The supervisor must possess solid credentials with a minimum attainment of a Bachelor's Degree in Criminal Justice, strong administrative skills, investigative and strong communication skills, including the competence and specific ability to counsel and guide an investigation. He shall have the authority to determine whether or not the objectives of an investigation have been wholly achieved, and, if he determines they have not, then advise and instruct what further activity is necessary.
- When the investigation is final and the compilation of all its products is complete, the entire case file **shall** be copied by the ASI, and **shall** be immediately transferred to OSEVA. At that point, the director of the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance, in concert with the ASI, **shall** present the report to the Bishop for his examination, and questions he may have and/or clarifications he may seek.
- Subsequent to that exercise, a *copy* of the file in its entirety **shall be transferred to the Board members** at least ten days prior to any Board hearing on the matter.

- The repository folder and the like electronic file shall chronicle the entire case from the inception of a complaint through the investigative process, including the Board findings and conclusions. Additionally, the case file shall reflect any and all incidentals of each step ultimately taken by the Bishop in the disposition of the matter.
- The entire process shall countenance the conduct of all diocesan employees, including the Bishop, whenever an allegation arises. The strictures and principles set forth shall include the order priests, diocesan priests, women of religion, and any other employees, volunteers, or contractors working for the diocese.
- All **memorialized** reports, statements, and other data, records (including 51A mandates) must be signed, dated, preserved, and accurately kept and maintained in an orderly manner by the ASI. Additionally, there should be a document specifying what has been transferred to the Office of the District Attorney (s) and any other relevant administrative agencies. A copy of that document should also be immediately forwarded to the director of OSEVA and/or his designee.
- The ASI shall be responsible for obtaining a written and corroborating **electronic receipt** of the work product given to the district attorneys' offices and any other agency immediately upon submission. Receipts must particularize the specific items transferred (similar to acknowledgement of receipt of information requested in the form of a Bill of Particulars) and kept with all other records related to the subject case.

- All records of any work product, logs, receipts of records, and acknowledgement of those receipts turned over to relevant agencies, kept in any repository shall be collected, configured, and subject to a computerized system of cross referencing. This shall be based on a nucleus containing the name of the accused and all individuals allegedly victimized by that particular person. This will enable investigators' access to all evidentiary factors including motive, modus operandi, locations of alleged violations, patterns of misconduct, opportunity, intent, identity, psychological and medical evaluations, and a record of the accused's assignments.
- Turning to the particular concept of the ASI, an outside person or entity shall be designated as the ASI of the entire investigative process, as it pertains to the established system of **checks and balances**. The ASI shall be selected by the Director of OSEVA with the approval of the Bishop of the Diocese. In the event an ASI fails or ceases to serve, as determined by the director of OSEVA, a replacement shall be determined and selected by the director.
- Additionally, the ASI shall be responsible for assessing whether **follow-up investigation** needs to be accomplished, and in short, whether every variable has been examined and addressed in the investigative process. This serves the mandate of the diocese through Bishop Rozanski, that a high-quality investigation is absolutely imperative in arriving at the "Truth". Moreover, and most importantly, it ultimately provides a substantive bulwark of defense from the quotidian, accusations of incompetence, delay, denial, and



frankly, cover-up on the part of the diocese. It must be fully understood that the ASI should be solely responsible for strict adherence to reporting requirements to OSEVA and other authorities as well as compliance with all protocol and procedures. Immediately, steps should be taken to remedy any occasion or situation that indicates otherwise, in the actions of any individual involved in the complaint process and investigation.

- The diocesan function of checks and balances is analogized and characterized generally with the common checks and balances system that obtains in our criminal justice system: the police investigate; the district attorney reviews the work product, determines charges, and prosecutes; and ultimately, the Judicial authority ensures compliance with relevant and governing law. This element of oversight, similar to the criminal justice system, is the salient objective (of checks and balances) to be achieved in the administrative investigation process of the diocese.
- The distinction between the criminal justice system and the diocesan system of administrative justice, in terms of **checks and balance**, is as follows: diocesan investigators present their work product (evidentiary facts); both OSEVA and the ASI review the product of the investigation for presentation to the Review Board, who then determine the issue of credibility; a report of that finding is made to the Bishop for ultimate disposition.
- In compliance with the concept of **checks and balances**, the ASI must be active during the entire investigative process from the inception of the complaint to the Board's final

conclusion. He should specifically oversee responsibilities, that includes, among other things, keeping the investigative records safe, secure, and confidential, to respect the privacy of the accused and the alleged victim.

- Under no circumstances shall any investigator or anyone else, *including* the ASI, in any form or manner, directly or indirectly, inferentially or otherwise, through testimony, reports, letters, or any form of communication or expression, share with anyone other than relevant personnel any information regarding anything relative to the objectives of the investigation.
- Nor shall the investigators **state an opinion**, or conclusion, of any kind, in writing or otherwise, respecting the credibility of allegations, to the Board or any other party. This includes any employee of the Diocese, its agents, or anyone not related to the investigative process. Confidentiality of the entire process should *never* be violated.
- In the event of any violation or the attempted violation of investigative protocol or procedure, an investigator shall be subjected to imposed sanctions, up to, and including, termination from employment, at the discretion the Director of OSEVA with the approval of the Bishop and consultation with diocesan legal counsel.
- Additionally, it is of the utmost importance that investigators adhere to a strict policy specifically regarding the collection and preserving of evidence that unfolds in the course of an investigation. Particularly when an investigator discovers evidence relevant,

remotely relevant, extrinsic, or otherwise, to an accusation of wrongdoing that can be identified as potentially inculpatory or exculpatory. In this instance, they are required to take the following course of action: 1) Immediately notify the district attorney's office of the discovery. Notice shall be given to investigators assigned by the DA. 2) Simultaneously notify the ASI of compliance with this dictate. 3) Follow the directive of the District Attorney's investigators as to the protocol for the immediate collection and preservation of said evidence, unless exigent circumstances exist, such as environmental contamination and/or undue influence, and various forms of alteration, destruction, confiscation, sequestration of graphic artifacts and documents, and most compelling, personal calendars. 4) However, in instances where it is possible and particular under exigent circumstances for the investigators to procure the guidance of the District Attorney's office, they *shall* notify them of the exigency and strictly adhere to the instructions provided. 5) Under such circumstances, the following procedures should be implemented immediately: (a) photograph evidence in place, (b) chart topographically and contemporaneously document and memorialize through note taking, (c) collect and preserve evidence in the manner prescribed by the established standards, including, scientific protocol. (d) Upon transfer of evidence to the District Attorney's investigator, a receipt confirming transfer of **all** evidence collected **shall**, and must be obtained from that investigator, in keeping with, and preserving the chain of custody.

- It is imperative that there be a complete and thorough analysis of all work products ultimately produced by the investigators collectively, with a mindset that there be safeguards against potential for third party criticism of the ultimate disposition of the

matter by the Bishop. That analysis serves as a prophylactic measure against the usual refrain, accusing the diocese of acting in a dissembling fashion by its conduct, which on its face, could present a misleading appearance of what *really* happened in an investigation, including, if any, sanctions imposed on the wrongdoer. It must be remembered that the nucleus of all public criticism redounds to the investigatory process and the steps and procedures taken by the diocese following the conclusion of the Board. Pursuant to Canonical Law, the Bishop has “The executive power of governance, within the parameters of the universal law of the church”, provided he observes the various provisions of canon law.” (Canons) (See Appendix A).

- In terms of the hierarchy of oversight with checks and balances, the issue of lawsuits against the diocese and/or individual employees, must be addressed. Albeit diocesan legal counsel is responsible generally for defense of the diocese and its employees against civil process, the issue of particular and specific litigation against the investigators and/or OSEVA, its director, and employees, including the ASI, demands attention. The concept of legal counsel **independent** of diocesan legal counsel being retained for service on an as needed basis, should be explored. The diocesan counsel understandably has taken the position that its workload related to civil matters is abundant, which compels him to be extricated from legal questions and issues that may emanate from situations related to criminal investigations. Diocesan counsel, Jack Egan, has prudently stated, “I’m taking a hand-off approach to investigations.” Consequently, the idea of independent adjunct counsel must be seriously considered.

- When, and if, civil process is brought against OSEVA and/or its director or employees, including investigators, it is recommended that an adjunct legal counsel be on retainer to provide **exclusive** services on behalf of the Director of OSEVA and its staff, including investigators.
- Particular reference is made to the Order Priests, as opposed to Diocesan priests and Women of Religion. In the global picture of the investigatory process, from the inception of a complaint lodged against them where the authority to discipline is outside the authority of the diocese. The existing universe of complaints that addresses the Orders presents a problem to the diocese, regarding the investigatory process and formal methodology of accepting and processing complaints. In short, it can be described as a **parallel universe**, wholly detached from the diocese's methods, approach, and the Diocese of Springfield's protocol of investigation and discipline.
- It is vitally important that serious consideration be carefully given to developing a coherent, cohesive, definitive codification of procedures regarding complaints lodged against Order priests variable. There should be a common methodology and system of controls that best serves the interests of the diocese and the Roman Catholic Church as a whole.
- The currently existing **parallel universe** structure and its method of dealing with complaints, juxtaposed with the diocese methods and protocol, is a haven for criticism from the general public. It gives an appearance of a lack of cohesiveness and a fractious,

disjointed, and dissembling approach to, and in, the investigatory process. It further engenders a consequential lack of trust and faith in the clergy amongst parishioners and the general citizenry.

- Of utmost importance, there should be a clearly defined approach and structure, developed by consensus of the Order and diocesan priests, Women of Religion, and the District Attorneys. The Bishop should designate an individual to serve as a **convenor**, who should immediately summon all factions, to develop a **construct** that serves as a unified model for investigation and reporting obligations.
- In addition, to ensure a complete, comprehensive, and orderly effectiveness in dealing with the complaints involving all factions of orders, it is incumbent upon the convenor to summon the forces in unity, and endeavor to solicit with their consent, an agreement in compliance with the established Memorandum of Understanding of the Bishop of the Diocese and prosecutorial authorities. This should be done in association with relevant district attorneys and include an orderly memorialized exchange of investigators' work product, amongst and between the Diocese, Orders, and prosecutors. They should be supervised at the sole discretion of the relevant district attorneys.
- The current status of dealing with complaints is clearly lacking, and presents what has been described as a myriad of problems that has developed in a **parallel universe**, operating independently, and not under any significantly meaningful method or ability of the Bishop to control, except his authority to suspend faculties within the diocese.

## **Diocesan Review Board**

Now, turning to the concept of the currently existing Review Board. The Review Board is a vital function in the mechanical operation of the diocese, regarding the procedure attendant to addressing complaints. In essence, they function as a quasi-judicial body with a suggested concomitant authority limited to making recommendations to the Vicar for clergy, and the Bishop regarding the accused, but *not* the alleged victim. The Board is cloaked with authority of deciding the ominous fate of at least two entities: an alleged perpetrator of sexual offense or other offenses, and a victim of that behavior. This concept of the victimization of vulnerable persons in a sacred environment creates shock waves throughout the world and is extremely deleterious to the church's existence. This conduct was prevalent in years past, but hopefully, with strict policies and procedures in place to address complaints of abuse, it will be curtailed.

The wave of accusations against priests regarding sexual abuse has, unfortunately, been an anathema to the existence of the Roman Catholic Church, and moreover, to an extent, morally unjustifiable. It is often said of so many entities from lawyers to doctors, teachers to trades' people, office holders to public officials, ethnic groups to religions, that, although there may be some bad ones in their respective professions, the greater number exist honorably. The rash of accusations of clergy abuse and their tactical defenses, ranging from denial to cover-ups, has so inundated the masses that the Catholic Church has been vilified, determined and portrayed in today's world as being shamefully dishonorable.

All the good shed upon the world from the domain of the Roman Catholic Church and its clergy has been overshadowed by stereotypical broad-brush painting of all priests as being bad. Their good has been jaundiced by the ill thoughts of so many, engendered by an aura of moral depravity surrounding the Church. Both issues must be sternly and profoundly addressed.

- First, it is of paramount importance to recognize that the guiding and controlling principles, currently in place, in the schematic pattern of the purpose and duties enumerated in the Essentials (Dallas Norms), and the by-laws of the Diocese, are imperative, in order to address the problem.
- A summary of the Essential Norms (Dallas Norms), amongst other things, sets forth the purpose of a Review Board, “to assist diocesan/eparchial bishops, each diocese/eparchy will also have a Review Board which will function as a confidential consultative body (Appendix A) to the bishop/eparch in discharging his responsibilities.”
- Regarding The Diocese of Springfield Review Board, reference is made to Article II of the By-laws, describing the purpose of the Review Board as “Assisting the bishop in assessing allegations and fitness for ministry of clergy or other church personnel.” These By-laws reflect the purpose of the Review Board as set forth in the Essential Norms (See Exhibit 41)



Refined to bare essence, the Essential Norms and the by-laws track each other respecting their related purpose in assisting the bishop with discharging his responsibilities. The concepts and principles of both should generally be adopted, to the extent possible, unless a designated task force viewing the global picture for good and productive reasons recommends otherwise.

A careful and strict examination of the contents of both the by-laws and the Essential Norms *directly* revealed no mention of the Review Board's authority to determine the credibility, non-credibility, inability or inconclusiveness except by inference, as follows, "An assessment of allegations." (See Exhibit 42)

The overall functioning and duties of the Review Board are effectively accomplished subsequent to the determination and conclusion options, the springboard to the entire process of addressing the behavior and conduct of the diocese after a complaint is processed, investigated, and adjudicated. This necessarily includes, "Offering advice on all aspects of these cases, whether retrospectively or prospectively", which indubitably entails, "Reviewing diocesan/eparchial policies for dealing with sexual abuse of minors." (See Appendix A). Moreover, it should be remembered, vulnerable adults are equally as important as any other potential victim notwithstanding the fact that historically abuse reflects predominantly *youthful* victims.

Consequently, the existence of a Review Board, its purpose, duties, composition, and other related functional variables and responsibilities, is as significantly meaningful as it

gets. Emanating from it, is the arduous task of rigorously and rightfully achieving the objective of competently managing a structure to effectively rid the Diocese of the ills that currently prevail in the syndrome of sexual abuse and boundary issues.

- The vital prerequisite of having a Review Board has been met; however, the following recommendations deserve the highest level of consideration as they relate to the variables relevant to the Board's purpose, function, and duties. The current by-laws of the diocese contain factors that clearly reflect the Review Board's purpose and duties. It is recommended that the task force review the by-laws with an objective of revision and modification to the extent consonant with the work product of the investigation set forth in this report.
- Significantly, based on fairness to be afforded to all involved in the determination process, including the accused and the accuser, in order to conduct a meaningful, informed, and just proceeding, the following prerequisites are advised: Board members shall be provided with the complete investigative file containing all pertinent materials necessary to sufficiently and adequately be informed, no less than **ten** days prior to any meeting related to their purpose, (b) OSEVA shall be required to address any additional requests for materials not contained in the file, and (c) steps shall be taken by OSEVA to ensure that all meetings are properly recorded, and provide whatever assistance is necessary to do so.

- Of particular note, it is *not* recommended that the Review Board make recommendations concerning counseling and/or other treatment protocols for *victims*, as that function is best served by the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance (OSEVA) under the supervision of its director. However, the Board should make recommendations with respect to personnel regarding counseling or other treatment, as outlined in the existing by-laws (See Exhibit 41, Article III). To be clear, after reaching their determination, the Board shall not be responsible, nor shall they make any decisions, directly or indirectly, regarding the sanctions or other measures, including disciplinary action to be meted out against an accused.

However, they may make *recommendations* for “Appropriate action” to the Vicar for the clergy, and/or the Bishop. Final action rests *solely* with the Bishop.

The Review Board is in dire need of changes and modifications ranging from its composition to the requirements necessary for a determination and finding related to allegations of various offenses, and ultimate presentation to the Bishop for his disposition.

- The Board should be composed of no less than seven members, with two quorum requirements pertaining to separate and distinct functions, performed by the Board;
- *Five (a quorum)* present and able, are required to perform and decide administrative duties and functions of the Board for *all* business, except;

- *Seven (a quorum)* members are required to be present, hear, and examine *any and all* offers of evidence, in any form presented, relevant to an accusation of an offense of any nature, regardless of the method and/or source of production, including all records and documents, before voting on a determination or finding of *credible, not credible, or inconclusive*, which must, in all cases, be unanimous.
- The Board should submit written findings and its written conclusion to the Bishop and the Director of OSEVA and enter them into the case file.
- The Board shall elect a chairperson and vice chairperson, both of whom shall serve for a term of one year, unless otherwise for a longer term, at the discretion of the Board; but under no circumstances shall a chair or vice chair be allowed to serve in any capacity for longer than their five year limitation of service as a Board member.
- The seven member Board shall be composed of lay (Non-ecclesiastical) persons of any denomination, and diverse backgrounds. They shall not include any employee or contractor of the diocese, nor any member of the legal profession, except a person versed in canonical law will be available for advice upon request only, on any matter related to canon law. Under no circumstances shall that individual directly or indirectly offer a potential finding or determination regarding an issue of the credibility of an accusation.
- A committee designated by the Bishop and chaired by the Director of OSEVA or his designee shall appoint members to serve on the Review Board. All appointees shall be

subject to the Bishop's approval. His approval should be based upon, but not limited to, moral character, intellectual capacity, and unquestionable impartiality.

- Board of Review members should serve a term of no more than three years, and upon expiration of that period may serve an additional two years, at the discretion of OSEVA and the approval of the Bishop. Consequently, a member's total term of service is limited to five years. This limitation recommendation is based upon our investigation revealing that any amount of extended service results in apathy, potential bias based upon a jaundiced view of the subject matter, and most importantly, tendentious attitudes in ultimate decision making.
- A facile, unconstrained functioning of the Board is best served with implementation of a staggered term concept. Board members' terms should be staggered so as to ensure a full complement of members and avoid changing the entire Board all at the same time, thereby leaving members with experience to assist with integration of new members.
- The training of the Review Board members is an essential element in their role in the investigatory and deliberation process. Consequently, the background of each potential Review Board member is of vital importance respecting the qualifications and confidence they bring to the table, prior to determining the outcome of an alleged victim's allegations.

- It is advisable that they have some training in awareness of the protection of potential victims, children and vulnerable adults. One protocol suggested to be examined by the appointing authority for members of the Review Board is to assimilate the Virtus training program. The program essentially addresses “The signs of child sexual abuse, the methods and means by which offenders commit abuse,” and sets forth specific, “empowerment steps”, to be utilized to *prevent* child sexual abuse.”

The primary benefit to members of the Board of educational programs, similar to Virtus, is an informed ability to recognize various indicia of abusive behavior when assessing the narrative of an alleged victim and utilizing that knowledge to assist in the task and effort of determining credibility. This includes, amongst other things, psychological profiles of an alleged offender (pedophilia, anger issues, etc.) and impact of physical abuse on a victim from the perspective of trauma suffered at the hands of an abuser.

## CONCLUSION

In conclusion, the process as it exists today is lacking and devoid of a cohesive functional operation that would ensure a full and substantive mechanism for fielding complaints. I was charged in this phase with identifying and enumerating concepts for consideration of a newly appointed Task Force to include recognizing defects and flaws, and suggestions to remedy the existing status of the entire undertaking from the inception of a complaint to a final determination of the Review Board and a disposition by the Bishop with appropriate action.

I strongly suggest that the Task Force fully familiarize themselves with the current circumstance regarding the complaint process so that they may fully understand the particular suggestions and recommendations contextually. Armed with an in-depth analysis of the status quo, they will be able to make substantive changes as they deem necessary. They should be guided by the precepts set forth in this report, and where relevant, afford them the attention they deserve and act accordingly.

Albeit, there are numerous maxims and guidelines suggested in developing policies, practices, and procedures to follow in the broad spectrum of development; certain essentials must be addressed and remedied that became salient in my investigation.

The initial complaint is the cornerstone of the entire process and the driving force in the rigorous steps to be taken in pursuing the investigation. Consequently, attention is directed to some of the following critical tenets:

- Intake forms must be available *at all times, at all* parishes, and personnel must be trained to process the relevant form.
- All complaints and completed intake forms must be immediately forwarded to the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance to be reviewed by its Director. *Every* intake form must be signed by the original receiver, dated, and preserved.
- Immediate notification shall be made to the office of the relevant district attorney, pursuant to the terms of the Memorandum of Understanding (See Exhibit).
- Immediate notification must be given to the Bishop, Vicar of Clergy, the Chairperson of the Review Board, and Diocesan Counsel.

- When authorized by the District Attorney, a Diocese investigation shall be commenced in a timely manner.
- The Bishop, Director of OSEVA, and the Administrative Supervisor of Investigations (ASI) must be constantly updated and informed of the stages and progress of the investigation.
- The completed investigative report and all relevant material of any kind must be catalogued and preserved in accordance with the strictures enumerated in this report; the Bishop shall be the first person in the hierarchy to be given the report.
- The Director of OSEVA shall notify the chairperson or vice chairperson of the Review Board upon receipt of a completed investigation and transfer all necessary records to enable it to undergo the process.
- Concomitant with all of the above, most notably upon receipt of a complaint, the OSEVA director should supervise the implementation of the necessary healing protocols.

Adherence to these recommendations, if done properly, with a full understanding of their import, will result in a construct that will guide the Diocese towards a monumental achievement. A careful examination of the status quo regarding a complaint lodged against anyone related to the Diocese begs the implementation of the aforementioned, enumerated principles as a predicate for a solid, productive template of the policies, procedures, and practices the Diocese should adopt for the future.

It is my *firm belief and fervent hope* that accomplishing the recommendations fully set forth in this report will result in the beginning of a quest motivated to restore faith and integrity in the sacred entity of the Roman Catholic Church, lost as a result of the



mishandling of allegations of abuse. This will vitiate the plague of condemnation and rid the Church of the shame that today pervades its atmosphere. Most importantly, adherence to established recommendations will ultimately help validate credible victims and alleviate the present and future suffering of so many.

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENT**

I want to express my deep and profound gratitude for the investigatory services provided by Investigator O'Connor. His indefatigable work ethic coupled with his extraordinary skills have been an invaluable asset, without which the investigation would have been a much more arduous task. His highest level of competence manifested the likes of which are seldom seen in similar endeavors. Most of all, I will be eternally grateful for his constant adherence to ethics, integrity, and impartiality, all while manifesting himself as the honorable person he has demonstrated throughout his illustrious career.

## EXHIBITS

1. Charge for Independent and Outside Investigation Re: Bishop Christopher J. Weldon  
1b. Engagement Memorandum: Atty. John Egan to Judge Velis.
2. Letter from Diocesan Review Board Chairman John Hale to the Complainant dated 9/18/2018.
3. Minutes of the Diocesan Review Board (Board) meeting from meeting June 13, 2018.
4. Memorandum to file by Jeffrey Trant Re: The Complainant (6/21/2019).  
(Transcription of meeting from: 06/20/2019).
5. The Diocese's investigator's report from Kevin Murphy, Retired MA State Police Officer, the Board's investigator. Note: Additional reports were discovered during our investigation. (Four reports: 1a, 1b, 2a, 2b)
6. Email from Mary Ashe to John Hale, (9/13/18) (1:23 p.m.).
7. Draft of Letter from Diocesan Review Board Chairman John Hale to the Complainant, dated 9/18/2018.
8. Handwritten notes from Dr. LaChuisa, recorded during June 13, 2018 meeting.
9. Folder of Bonnie Moriarty, Review Board Agendas
10. Handwritten notes from John Hale
11. Complainant/Diocese of Springfield Timeline (Prepared by Jeffrey Trant- 07/23/2019).
12. Complainant's Needed Support Request from the Diocese of Springfield (09/12/2018) furnished by counsel for Complainant.
13. Sexual Abuse Victim Intake Sheet (Incomplete): Office of Child and Youth Protection/Diocese of Springfield (Prepared by Patricia McManamy) 2018.
14. Sexual Abuse Victim Intake Sheet (Complete): Office of Child and Youth Protection/Diocese of Springfield (Prepared by Patricia McManamy) 2018.

15. Personal notes of Patricia McManamy, electronically generated.
16. Computer Screenshot of Investigator Kevin Murphy (09/13/2019) (12:05 p.m.).
17. Email: Kevin Murphy to Patricia McManamy: "2 attachments" (09/07/2019) (10:43 a.m.)
18. Email: Reply from John Hale via Mark Dupont to Larry Parnass, Berkshire Eagle (05/31/2019) (5:11 p.m.).
19. Email: John Hale to Mark Dupont regarding questions from the Eagle (06/04/2019) (2:04 p.m.).
20. Email: Reply from John Hale to Mark Dupont (05/31/2019) (8:18 p.m.).
21. Questions from the Eagle regarding Bishop Weldon: Email: Larry Parnass to Mark Dupont (05/29/2019) (1:41 p.m.)
22. Email: Reply from Mark Dupont to Bishop Rozanski and others (May 30, 2019) (10:29 a.m.).
23. Email: Diocesan Policy regarding online Clergy listing: Mark Dupont to Larry Parnass and Kevin Moran (05/31/2019) (1:20 p.m.) Email response: Larry Parnass to Mark Dupont (05/31/2019) (1:53 p.m.).
24. Email: Mark Dupont to Larry Parnass and Kevin Moran re: article (05/30/2019) (7:43 p.m.).
25. Email: Mark Dupont to Larry Parnass re: Diocesan policy re: Online Clergy listing (05/31/2019) (1:20 p.m.).
26. Email: Atty. John Egan to Mark Dupont and Bishop Mitchell Rozanski (05/30/2019) (11:36 a.m.).
27. Email: Mark Dupont to Atty. John Egan (05/31/2019) (9:59 a.m.).
28. Email: Atty. John Egan to Mark Dupont (05/31/2019) (11:18 a.m.).
29. Email: Mark Dupont to Larry Parnass and Kevin Moran re: Reply from John Hale (05/31/2019) (5:11 p.m.).
30. Email: Bishop Rozanski to Mark Dupont re: Reply from John Hale (05/31/2019) (7:26 p.m.).

31. Email: John Hale to Mark Dupont (06/04/2019) (2:04 p.m.).
32. Other emails from Mark Dupont to Larry Parnass, Berkshire Eagle (06/04/2019).
33. Email: Bishop Rozanski to Mark Dupont (05/31/2019) (7:26 p.m.).
34. Property deeds: Lawrence E. Prunier to Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield.
35. Registrar of Deeds/Chicopee Assessor's Office- Information.
36. Map of College Street Properties, Chicopee, MA (Owned by Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield).
37. Letter from Fr. Scahill to Msgr. Daniel Liston (June 24, 2019).
38. Minutes of the Diocesan Review Board (Board) meeting: May 9, 2018.
39. Rozanski's Special Report – "How the Springfield Diocese has responded to the clergy abuse crisis"
40. Memorandum of Understanding- Between the Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield and the Offices of the District Attorneys of the Berkshire, Hampden, and Northwestern Districts. (April 2020).
41. By-laws of the Diocese of Springfield Review Board, 2005.
42. Diocese of Springfield Review Board - *PROCEDURE FOR ASSESSING ALLEGATIONS*

*Diocese of Springfield*

OFFICE OF SAFE ENVIRONMENT AND VICTIM ASSISTANCE

65 Elliot Street  
P.O. Box 1730  
Springfield, Massachusetts 01102-1730

Office Fax: 413-452-0678



*Many Members,  
One Body.  
Many Talents,  
One Spirit.*

July 25, 2019

SENT VIA E-MAIL TO [REDACTED]@GMAIL.COM

Hon. Peter A. Velis (Ret.)

[REDACTED]

Westfield, MA 01085

Dear Judge Velis:

I write to follow-up from our meeting earlier today with Bishop Mitchell T. Rozanski. Per our discussion, the Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield (Diocese) agrees:

1. The charge for your independent and outside investigation exploring the allegations made by [REDACTED] concerning the late Bishop Christopher J. Weldon shall be:

**Charge 1:** To assess the credibility of [REDACTED] allegation concerning the late Bishop Christopher J. Weldon for the purpose of determining whether (a) the allegations are credible, (b) the allegations are not credible, or (c) you are not able to determine if the allegations are credible.

**Charge 2:** To (a) review how this situation has been handled by the diocese and (b) help identify opportunities for improvement in how the diocese handles these matters.

2. To pay Sgt. Dennis M. O'Connor (Ret.) as an investigator who shall work under your direction and supervision.

**Rate of pay:** The Diocese agrees to compensate Mr. O'Connor at his usual and customary rate. The Diocese kindly asks that Mr. O'Connor complete and submit to my attention an IRS Form W-9 prior to the submission of any invoice for services rendered.

**Indemnification:** The Diocese will provide Mr. O'Connor with an indemnification and hold him harmless from legal expenses, claims, settlements or judgements that he incurs as a result of this task.

**Terms:** Mr. O'Connor will work under your direction as an investigator for the independent and outside investigation you are completing for the Diocese with respect to the aforementioned charge(s). Mr. O'Connor shall assist with investigatory tasks related

*Hon. Peter A. Velis (Ret.)*

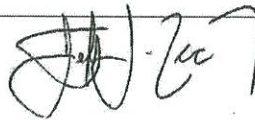
07/25/2019

Page 2/2

to this matter under your direction. Further, with respect to charge 1, the assessment of credibility shall be determined by and the sole responsibility of Judge Peter A. Velis.

Thank you.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "J. Trant", written over a horizontal line.

Jeffrey J. Trant

Enclosure



Exhibit 1b

Jeffrey Trant &lt;j.trant@diospringfield.org&gt;

---

**Engagement Memo**

2 messages

---

**John Egan** <jje@efclaw.com>

Tue, Jul 16, 2019 at 11:01 AM

To: "pvelis.law@gmail.com" &lt;pvelis.law@gmail.com&gt;

Cc: "Jeffrey Trant (j.trant@diospringfield.org)" &lt;j.trant@diospringfield.org&gt;

Dear Judge Velis,

I write on behalf of my client the Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield (Diocese). The Diocese would like to engage your services to conduct an investigation and a general review of our existing procedures with regard to

Its handling of complaints involving claims of sexual abuse by clergy, employees, and/or volunteers.

The first part of your investigation would concern an allegation of sexual misconduct by the late Bishop Christopher J. Weldon, deceased. The engagement would be to ascertain, if possible, whether this allegation of criminal misconduct with a minor is capable of being established as credible on the basis of the complaint, investigation or any other records of the Diocese, including but not limited to Review Board records. Any employee, volunteer, clergy member, or consultant associated with the Diocese will be made available for interviews by you should you request. Full cooperation with your investigation will be rendered by the Diocese.

In addition to the review of this specific charge, the Diocese requests that you provide any suggestions you choose to improve and reform its present handling of complaints of this nature involving clergy, employees and/or volunteers of the Diocese.

As compensation the Diocese would pay your present hourly rate for such services plus all expenses, clerical and/or investigative expenses you incur in this matter.

The Diocese also will provide you with an indemnification and hold you harmless from any legal expenses, claims, settlements or judgments that you incur as a result of this task.



You have disclosed your present schedule is heavy and you anticipate a thorough and rigorous review cannot be accomplished within any specific timeline. The Diocese understands that you will make your best efforts for a timely completion of your task but that is highly contingent upon factors beyond your control.

Finally, the Diocese requests that when your work is completed it be summarized in a written report and delivered to Jeffrey Trant its Victim Assistant Coordinator. Mr. Trant will be your contact at the Diocese and provide you with anything you require from the Diocese to assist and complete your work.

If you are in agreement with the above terms, please advise.

Jack Egan

John J. Egan Attorney at Law	
<u>Egan, Flanagan and Cohen, P.C.</u>	
67 Market Street, P.O. Box 9035 Springfield, Massachusetts 01102-9035	
Attorney Bio	Add to Outlook
Telephone: (413)737-0260 email: <a href="mailto:jje@efclaw.com">jje@efclaw.com</a>	Fax: (413)737-0121 <a href="http://www.efclaw.com">www.efclaw.com</a>

---

Jeffrey Trant <[j.trant@diospringfield.org](mailto:j.trant@diospringfield.org)>  
To: Mark Dupont <[m.dupont@diospringfield.org](mailto:m.dupont@diospringfield.org)>

Tue, Jul 16, 2019 at 12:42 PM

Please see below.

[Quoted text hidden]

--

**Jeffrey J. Trant, MSW, LCSW, CPRP**  
Director, Safe Environment & Victim Assistance  
Diocese of Springfield, Massachusetts  
65 Elliot Street | P.O. Box 1730  
Springfield, MA 01102-1730  
Direct: 413-452-0624  
Mobile: 413-272-8840  
Fax: 413-452-0678  
Email: [j.trant@diospringfield.org](mailto:j.trant@diospringfield.org)  
[diospringfield.org](http://diospringfield.org)

The information contained in this transmission may contain privileged and confidential information, including patient information protected by federal and state privacy laws. It is intended only for the use of the person(s) named above. If you are not the intended recipient, you are hereby notified that any review, dissemination, distribution, or duplication of this communication is strictly prohibited and may result in legal action against you. If you are not the intended recipient, please contact the sender by reply email and destroy all copies of the original message. Thank you.



*Diocesan Review Board*

Diocese of Springfield, MA

65 Elliot St. • P. O. Box 1730 • Springfield, MA 01102-1730

Tel. (413) 452-0621 • Fax. (413) 452-0618

September 18, 2018

[REDACTED]

Dear Mr. [REDACTED]:

On behalf of the Diocesan Review Board, I want to thank you for sharing the details of your abuse as detailed in narrative relating to Bishop Christopher Weldon, Rev. Edward Authier, and Rev. Clarence Forand. After reviewing the investigative report presented to the Board by Kevin Murphy, listening to a narrative briefing by Dr. Patricia Martin, and hearing your compelling testimony on June 13, 2018, we want to express our sincere sorrow for the pain and suffering you have endured.

This letter, along with a copy of your requests for the support you would like to receive from the Diocese, will be forwarded to Bishop Rozanski advising him that the Diocesan Review Board finds your testimony compelling and credible. As we explained to you, the Board has no other authority except to notify the Bishop that we find your allegations credible.

Again, this Board expresses its sincere sorrow for the pain and suffering caused by this abuse.

Sincerely,

John Hale  
Chair

cc: Most Rev. Mitchell T. Rozanki

**Review Board**

**June 13, 2018**

**MINUTES**

**Members Present:** Theresa Finnegan, John Hale, Tom Lachiusa, Diana Lewis, Bonnie Moriarty and Marianne Triggs Smith. Also in attendance: Kevin Murphy (Investigator) and Mary Ashe (Secretary).

The meeting began with a prayer.

**New Board Chair**

Theresa Finnegan resigned her position as Chair of the Board, and upon motion duly made and seconded, John Hale was elected to serve as the new Chair.

**██████████/Bishop Christopher Weldon, Fr. Edward Authier,  
Fr. Charence Forand**

██████████ accompanied by his “support” group, Brian, Rocky, and Dr. Patricia Martin entered the meeting. ██████████ immediately requested that Kevin Murphy leave the meeting which Kevin did.

Theresa began by apologizing for the mix up at the May Board meeting.

██████████ was very emotional and nervous as he recounted his abuse. He said memories come back in patches which he found to be not only confusing but also painful.

Five years ago he was watching television and saw a program on the Vatican and immediately felt uncomfortable. Two days later he saw a program on the Sistine Chapel narrated by a Cardinal whose words were similar to words spoken to him by Fr. Clarence Forand. It was then that he realized he had been abused.

██████████ claimed he was nine years old and an altar boy when Fr. Forand began to abuse him. He described what he remembers as “grooming” including oral sex. He said he was scared and afraid to tell his family. Father also told him not to cry. He went on to describe subsequent abuse by Fr. Edward Authier as well as Bishop Christopher Weldon. A copy of Kevin’s Case Summary is attached to these minutes.

██████████ would like more time with the Review Board, possibly in September, and will submit a list of his requests as well as a list of his recommendations. He believes not to hear an apology since 2014, when he first met with Patti McManamy, is “not right.”

The Board will next meet on July 11, 2018

Respectfully submitted,

Mary Ashe, Secretary



THE DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD, MASSACHUSETTS  
*servicing berkshire, franklin, hampden & hampshire counties*

To: Memorandum to the File

From: Jeffrey J. Trant  
Director, Safe Environment and Victim Assistance  
Diocese of Springfield, Massachusetts

Date: 06.21.2019

Re: Complainant

---

1. On Thursday, June 20, 2019 Bishop Mitchell T. Rozanski met with Complainant to hear (Complainant's) story and allegations of clergy sexual abuse when he was a child. The meeting was scheduled at Complainant's request and was held at the Our Lady of the Elms College, Berchmans Hall 1<sup>st</sup> floor conference room, located at 291 Springfield Street, Chicopee, Massachusetts.
2. Present for the meeting was Complainant, Dr. Patricia Martin, Witness 1, Witness 2 and Witness 3<sup>1</sup>. For the diocese, Bishop Rozanski and Jeffrey Trant were present.
3. Bishop Rozanski and Mr. Trant arrived at the Berchmans Hall conference room at approximately 12:50 p.m. Complainant, Dr. Martin, Mr. Witness 1, and Witness 2 were already in the room. Before 1:00 p.m. Complainant contacted Mr. Witness 3 by telephone to inquire about his whereabouts. From Complainant's conversation, it appeared that Witness 3 was lost. Complainant started to provide directions to the college. Dr. Martin intervened, asked for the telephone, and told Mr. Witness 3 that (Complainant) needs to prepare for his meeting, and (Witness 3) should use his GPS or go to a gas station and ask for directions to Elms College.
4. Shortly after 1:00 p.m. the meeting started. Dr. Martin stated they would like to audio record the meeting so that (Complainant) does not have to go through what has already happened with different accounts of what was stated. Bishop Rozanski and Mr. Trant both explicitly stated that they don't consent to being audio recorded. Dr. Martin responded that it is (Complainant's) right to have his statement recorded and they will only record when (Complainant) speaks. Bishop Rozanski agreed. Witness 2 stated he will be the person recording on his smartphone; that he will place the phone on the conference table; and that whenever (Bishop Rozanski) is going to talk (all parties) can watch him pause the recording. Witness 2 placed his smart phone on the table to audio record.

---

<sup>1</sup> Witness 3 arrived at approximately 1:40 p.m.

5. Complainant began his statement by making prefatory remarks before he told his story. Complainant stated that he triggers himself when he tells his story and the signs are dry mouth and he speaks in a higher pitch voice. He asked to please not be interrupted when he tells his story and that he may need a moment. He then stated that this is what he told the (Review) Board at the time (June 2018 Review Board meeting). Complainant further stated that when you listen to my story it is that of a 9-year-old scared boy. He also stated that what he has learned is how to deal with emotional memories; that trauma gets stuck in the body and “shredded like confetti,” which is why “it comes out in bits and pieces.”
6. Complainant provided the following statement about his story:
  - a. It all started with a tour of the Sistine Chapel during the Pope’s (Francis) election. (Complainant) hadn’t been involved with the church, except for midnight mass, for decades. He started thinking of a nightmare dream (he) had on repeat as a kid about monsters. While watching an interview by Matt Laeuer and a Cardinal (of a tour of the Sistine Chapel) he recalls the Cardinal state, “this is where we are and where we went in.” Complainant stated that everything the cardinal said was what (Rev. Clarence) Forand used to say to him in the rectory. He stated this was when the “bomb went off.” Complainant stated that he said to himself, “my god, I’ve been abused.”
  - b. Complainant then stated that the next thing he remembers is Forand outside of the sacristy door saying, “So, want to go in there?” Complainant then stated that “he grabbed me by the left shoulder and dragged me into the room.” He then described Forand’s room as having a bed with kelly green sheets with the whitest bedspread he has ever seen. Complainant stated that Forand told him that “this is where you put your clothes.” He then stated that memory flash forwards to him screaming at me saying, “you have to fix your belt.” Complainant stated that as we were leaving the bedroom he (Forand) said that is my secret staircase for altar boys to come and go. Complainant stated that he was determined to go and tell his father, who was a policeman in Chicopee, but he was afraid.
  - c. Complainant then stated that one of his opening lines to the (Review) Board was “I was raped.” He then stated that I originally described it as Forand pecking at me from behind like a bird beak. Complainant then stated that it was new to him to say that word, and “for me saying it up front got it out of the way. He then stated it (rape) wasn’t a onetime deal.
  - d. Complainant stated that he would leave and go to an area afterwards and hide behind a tree. He stated that one time his butt was itchy. He remembers sticking his hands down his underpants and, when he pulled his hand out, there was blood. Complainant then stated that he thought he’d get in serious trouble and that he

didn't know what to do. He stated that he still didn't tell his parents. He would throw his underwear away because he didn't want to get in trouble.

- e. Complainant stated this is another sign for when I'm triggered. He described picking at his fingers like he is saying the rosary and trying to make himself invisible. Next, he stated that he was stuck. It was the 50's. He had a very pious father and they were proud (Complainant) was an altar boy. Complainant stated that he was stuck and that he had to go to morning masses because he either get in trouble of with Forand. He then stated that he hated going to mass.
- f. Complainant stated that inside the church was comical. He stated you had Authier as the pastor and Forand. There were two confessionals. The line would be out the door for Forand and no one for Authier. Complainant stated that one time he saw Authier pull someone out of the confessional and tell them to get out of here. Next, he stated that in the confessional Forand was a pervert. Complainant stated that Forand would ask if I touched myself down there and asked if I ever told anyone? He then stated it was always the same, ten Hail Mary's and ten Our Father's.
- g. Complainant stated that onetime while he was in the church someone grabbed him in the groin from behind and asked, "did I like that?" He then stated that the first time he saw Forand was at St. Anne's behind the altar in a little room. (Forand) came into the room with a candle stick holder and (Forand) "peed" (urinated) into it. He also stated one time Forand opened his cassock and told me to hide inside.
- h. Complainant stated that Forand stopped him from leaving the sacristy, pulled his pants down and put his head down there. Complainant stated that he remembers staring at one piece of blue stained glass.
- i. Complainant stated that always in the rectory with Father Authier; he then stated that he had to go and sit on his lap every time. He then described Authier as a "drooler" who drooled all over you and also drooled on the altar. Complainant stated that Authier would drool all over him in the rectory.
- j. Complainant stated that one time in the bedroom it was Forand and Authier. One of them grabbed (Complainant) by the head, shoved his face down and said, "No crying." Complainant said onetime he asked, "What are you doing? Why me?" They responded by stating, "You're not supposed to cry." Complainant then clarified and stated "It was Forand and Authier." Forand with the bird beak and Authier without the bird beak, but it hurt. Complainant then stated that the feeling of rape was follow. When it happens you can't feel your body; you're hollow.



- k. Complainant then stated that when Weldon walked into the room it was like the parting of the Red Sea. Whoever was there, adults, would just get out of the way. Complainant stated Weldon was the boss. He had seen Weldon before as an altar boy and he was a nice guy it seemed. Complainant stated that (Weldon) would pat us on the head and make us kiss his ring, a lot.
- l. Complainant stated that he saw Weldon in the rectory. He then stated that he remembers Authier upstairs with Forand and Weldon. Everyone got out of the way. Forand turned me over and said, "it's okay." Forand and (Complainant) were in the bed naked, feeling me all over front and back saying "it's okay."
- m. Complainant stated that he often refer to him as "the cuddler." Dr. Martin interjected and asked Complainant who he is referring to. Complainant responded, "Weldon." He then stated that saying Weldon has a hollowness and, "I called him the cuddler." Next, Complainant stated one time we were in bed. Bishop Rozanski interjected and asked Complainant who he is speaking of now? Complainant replied, "Weldon."
- n. Complainant stated at the rectory at St. Anne's he was forced and told to stand and watch. Complainant stated he had me watch. There were two other altar boys. My goal was to be invisible. Complainant then stated after he was done, he was happy Weldon. Complainant then stated that Weldon said to him, "See over there? That is my secret staircase for altar boys to come and go."
- o. Complainant stated the names Forand, Authier, and Weldon. We went for rides. Complainant stated that he remembers Forand driving more than the others. He stated he doesn't remember Weldon driving but he remembers him in the car. He reported sometime it was just (Complainant) and sometimes there were other kids. One time we went somewhere far and another time not so far. He described one of the locations as being near the water. Complainant stated there was a tent set up and altar boys were naked. Complainant stated that he remembers that Weldon was there and that (Weldon) walked him behind the tent to a dark building in the woods. Complainant stated that he thinks they went up the steps. He also stated that there were other house with one room. Complainant the described another place with a room that had a good, an oriental rug, and pews. He stated that every once in a while an adult (further described as a priest) would come in. Sometimes they would chat a lot with an altar boy and leave. Complainant stated that he remembers sitting in the corner trying to make himself invisible.
- p. Complainant stated the names Forand, Authier and Weldon. He said there was a place that wasn't too far from St. Anne's and that he knows they went down a hill. We went there a few times. Complainant stated there was the #52 and 56 on the

door. He stated that he remembers the numbers because they were shiny on dark doors. Complainant stated that Weldon was there and he walked him up to #52. Complainant stated that he doesn't remember that inside much. He remembers Weldon walking him out to #56. Next, Complainant stated that when they got to #56 there were green tomatoes. He stated that he thinks he remembers that because he had never seen green tomatoes before.

- q. Complainant stated 52 had this huge book on a table by itself. As an adult, (Complainant) thinks it was a pedestal. Complainant then stated that there was this other place Weldon brought him that had a high table with a book. He described the location as having a staircase, but it wasn't spiral and it went from wall-to-wall. He then stated it was a brick building. Next, Complainant stated that is all he remembers about that place. He then stated that as an adult he's thinking it was a bible.
- r. Complainant stated that at 56 Weldon brought him in there. He stated it was dark, there were a lot of rooms, and multiple floors. Complainant stated that he didn't want to go down the hall and that he thinks he was there before. He described the floors as being uneven, that he would grab onto every door jam, and that Weldon grabbed onto (Complainant). Complainant then stated that he told the (Review) Board that if the building is still standing then my finger prints are still on it. He then stated "I did not want to go in that room." He remembers a bed, light, and dresser with a mirror.
- s. Complainant stated "You're not supposed to cry." You beat that into a 9 year old, and then you rape them, and you learn how to cry without making a sound. Complainant stated Weldon pulled him into that room this one time, and not that it was one time. Complainant stated they wanted me on that bed and I didn't want to go. Weldon told an altar boy to get me on the bed. I didn't want to go but, "You're not supposed to cry." He then stated that a priest with a bowling ball head said, "I'll take care of it." Complainant stated Id did not want to get on that bed. He then stated a guy with a rectangular head with glasses – the kind that look like they didn't have frames – called over an altar boy or a young priest who pinned (Complainant) down, flipped him over, and (Complainant) fought the entire time. He then stated, "It hurt like royal fucking hell" and they wouldn't stop and it hurt like royal fucking hell.
- t. Complainant stated that he told the (Review) Board I didn't want to talk about this guy. "I called him the monster." This guy was at 56 and he was huge. Complainant described the person as having jet black hair all over his body. He then described him as crazy. Complainant stated that he came up and knocked (Complainant) upside the back of his head, he was slippery all over,

(Complainant) fought like hell, and “I failed.” Complainant stated that next thing he can remember he was standing in the corner saying “I want my mommy.” He then stated that he couldn’t move his arms. He also stated they were yelling at George, whoever that fuck that was. Complainant then stated that he doesn’t know what happened.

- u. Complainant stated years later, many years later, as an adult he went down to Florida with a woman he was living with to see his mother. He then talked about being 9-10. He stated they talked about how there was a horse/pony that children would ride in the neighborhood, but he never did. Complainant stated that every time his parents would try would try to take his shirt off he would cry. Complainant stated that he was taken to the doctor and they said it must be because his collar bone is broken.
- v. Complainant stated he was still an altar boy and he didn’t go to mass. He stated that they started using schedules. Everyone Forand would say mass he would skip and go to the store on the corner. Complainant stated that whenever Forand would fill in at mass it would be mass, rectory, woods.
- w. Complainant stated that he doesn’t remember seeing Weldon that last time after 56. He then stated that he would only see him at confirmation. Complainant stated they lined up by height. That during confirmation he remembers going up before him and kneeling. Complainant stated that he could see the look of death in his eyes. Complainant stated that his mother could see the imprint of his hand from all the way in the back of the church. Dr. Martin interjected and asked Complainant, what happened and what do you mean? Complainant stated that his mother could see the imprint of his hand and you could see that imprint on his face all the way from the back of the church.
- x. Complainant stated that he has a memory that he’s not really sure of. He stated that he shares this because at some level he hopes it’s true. Complainant stated that he was at home crying and his father came into the room and asked “What are you crying for?” Complainant responded “I don’t know.” Complainant stated he father said, “God damn it, why are you crying?” Complainant responded “Fr. Forand.” His father asked, “What about Fr. Forand?” Complainant stated “I told him he touched me down there and it hurt.” His father hit him and stated, “God damn it priests don’t do that.”
- y. Complainant stated there is this other memory and he likes to think it’s true. Complainant stated that his father didn’t go to mass at St. Anne’s because he went to St. Patrick’s. One time we went to mass at St. Anne’s and it just (Complainant) and his father. He got up and told me to stay here. After a while he came back and

said let's go. There was not a word on the way home and (Complainant) was scared. He then stated that it's nice to think that he went and kicked ass, but he doesn't know. Complainant stated that he likes to think (his father) stopped it.

- z. Complainant stated that if you have any records on that he would certainly like to know. At approximately 2:10 p.m. Complainant stated that he is talked out. He then stated that's what he told the (Review) Board. Complainant then stated that John Hale coming with that statement was crushing. He stated that at the (Review Board meeting) no one asked questions. He stated Hale got up and said "I was in Vietnam and you had it worse than I did." Complainant stated that Hale said Authier, Forand, Weldon they're all credible. He then stated you don't know how good that felt. Hale then stated they're all credible and we're going to put that in a letter.
7. At approximately 2:15 p.m. Bishop Rozanski thanked Complainant for sharing this difficult story and also thanked his supporters. Next, Bishop Rozanski stated that this is a direct question and asked Complainant are you saying that Bishop Christopher Weldon sexually abused you? Complainant responded "Yes." Complainant then stated just like I said to Murphy, Patti and Connelly back in 2014. Complainant then stated "Did he sexually abuse me? Yes, multiple times, multiple locations." Complainant stated that no one asked me that direct question at the (Review) Board.
8. Complainant stated that (during his interaction with diocesan investigator Kevin) Murphy (Mr. Murphy) spent an hour and a half talking about himself. Complainant further stated that Mr. Murphy told him they could meet in his car for the interview in a parking lot, and (Mr. Murphy) would buy him dinner afterwards. Complainant stated that he felt very uncomfortable with this, and they met for the interview at the home of a friend.
9. Complainant stated that in 2014 he went to report to (Monsignor Christopher) Connelly and Patti (Macmany), and every interaction with the church has been abusive. It was reported that his happened again in (2018) at the (Review) Board when Complainant and his support network arrived at (the Pastoral Center). They had spoken with Patti by phone 20 minutes earlier and, when they arrived, were (1) not invited into the building, (2) told they weren't on the agenda and there wasn't time, and (3) they observed board members leave the meeting shortly after 7:00 p.m. When the (Review) Boards members left, they didn't acknowledge Complainant who was still outside the Pastoral Center.
10. Bishop Rozanski stated that he will speak with the Congregation of Bishops about reporting this allegation against Bishop Weldon. Dr. Martin asked how Complainant will know the outcome. It was agreed that Mr. Trant will contact Complainant with updates on next steps.

11. Bishop Rozanski was asked if the diocese has received any other allegations against Bishop Weldon. Bishop Rozanski stated the diocese has received two (2) other allegations that were determined to not be credible. Dr. Martin stated that she would like to request that the diocese go back and review those allegations against Bishop Weldon that were found to be not credible.
12. Witness 3 asked if the Diocese already has a statement prepared to release about the meeting. Bishop Rozanski responded no.
13. Mr. Trant asked Complainant if no one at the Review Board meetings directly/explicitly asked if (1) Forand, (2) Authier, and (3) Weldon (i.e. parsed allegations and confirmed). Complainant responded no. Dr. Martin then stated that you had to practically “peel her off the floor,” referring to Theresa Finnegan.
14. Witness 1 asked Bishop Rozanski if he believes (Complainant’s) and he is credible. Bishop Rozanski stated that it is not his role to determine credibility, and that is the role of the (Review Board) and advise him on. Bishop Rozanski stated that Complainant’s story is very compelling.

At approximately 2:50 p.m. the meeting concluded. Complainant provided Mr. Trant with his contact information (Tel. XXX-XXX-XXXX; e-mail: XXXXXXXXXXXX). Mr. Trant provided Complainant, Dr. Martin, Witness 3, Witness 2 and Witness 1 with his business card. Bishop Rozanski and Mr. Trant left the room and Complainant, Dr. Martin, Witness 1, Witness 2 and Witness 3 remained.

[REDACTED]  
DOB [REDACTED]

On 3-24-18 Patti McManamy contacted me regarding a new case that was being reported to her office. [REDACTED] called to report that he was molested and sexually abused by a number of different priests and on a few occasions Bishop Weldon tried to molest him.

On 4-04-18 I began my investigation and spoke to [REDACTED] to set up our initial interview. Mr. [REDACTED] has been in counseling for some time and Patti McManamy has arranged for the diocese to assist with the expense.

On 4-10-18 I met with [REDACTED] at the home of a friend. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that he lived in Chicopee, MA with his parents and three brothers. He went to St. Anne' church and was an altar server. It was there that he was first molested by Fr. Joseph Forand. Some of the incidents took place at the church and later at the rectory. Mr. [REDACTED] was 9 years old when the incidents happened. Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that Fr. Edward Authier also molested him at the rectory and other places. Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests and Bishop Christopher Weldon. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that Bishop Weldon never molested him but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions he would back up and the Bishop turned his attention to another youth who was in the room. Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty discussing the types of sexual abuse each priest did to him and years of counseling were needed just for him to come forward now. The abuse took place over a period of two years and Mr. [REDACTED] cannot remember how many times each priest abused him. He remembers telling his father, a [REDACTED], about the abuse and was slapped across the face and told priests "don't do that".

Mr. [REDACTED] put the incidents out of his mind and continued his education. He later worked for [REDACTED] at the [REDACTED] and the [REDACTED]. It was during a counseling session in 2013 that Mr. [REDACTED] was flooded with the memories of his abuse.

CONCLUSION:

Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty talking about the specific acts that were done to him by various priests. He clearly stated that Bishop Weldon didn't physically molest him. He witnesses another youth being molested by the Bishop.

Fr. Forand is deceased but has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. The previous complaint was found to be credible.

Fr. Authier is deceased and also has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. This complaint was found to be credible.

Bishop Weldon is deceased and has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. The victim is a prisoner in Texas serving time for homicide. The complaint was not found credible

Mr. [REDACTED] tells a compelling story of constant sexual abuse by two priests in his home parish. There are three other priests that he is not able to identify by name. His description is too generic to aide in their identification. Years of therapy have settled his mind and he has two male friends who help him. I find his disclosure to be very credible and we should afford him any assistance he needs.

Respectfully

Kevin M. Murphy

1B

[REDACTED]

DOB [REDACTED]

On 3-24-18 Patti McManamy contacted me regarding a new case that was being reported to her office. [REDACTED] called to report that he was molested and sexually abused by a number of different priests and on a few occasions Bishop Weldon tried to molest him.

On 4-04-18 I began my investigation and spoke to Mr. [REDACTED] to set up our initial interview. Mr. [REDACTED] has been in counseling for some time and Patti McManamy has arranged for the diocese to assist with the expense.

On 4-10-18 I met with [REDACTED] at the home of a friend. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that he lived in Chicopee, MA with his parents and three brothers. He went to St. Anne' church and was an altar server. It was there that he was first molested by Fr. Joseph Forand. Some of the incidents took place at the church and later at the rectory. Mr. [REDACTED] was 9 years old when the incidents happened. Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that Fr. Edward Authier also molested him at the rectory and other places. Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests and Bishop Christopher Weldon. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that Bishop Weldon never molested him but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions he would back up and the Bishop turned his attention to another youth who was in the room. Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty discussing the types of sexual abuse each priest did to him and years of counseling were needed just for him to come forward now. The abuse took place over a period of two years and Mr. [REDACTED] cannot remember how many times each priest abused him. He remembers telling his father, a [REDACTED], about the abuse and was slapped across the face and told priests "don't do that".

Mr. [REDACTED] put the incidents out of his mind and continued his education. He later worked for [REDACTED] at the [REDACTED] and the [REDACTED]. It was during a counseling session in 2013 that Mr. [REDACTED] was flooded with the memories of his abuse.



CONCLUSION:

Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty talking about the specific acts that were done to him by various priests. He clearly stated that Bishop Weldon didn't physically molest him. He witnesses another youth being molested by the Bishop.

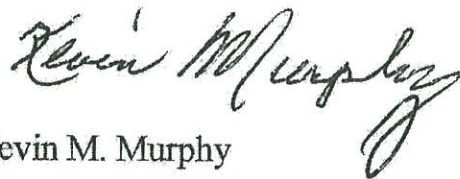
[REDACTED] Fr. Forand is deceased but has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. The previous complaint was found to be credible.

[REDACTED] Fr. Authier is deceased and also has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. This complaint was found to be credible.

[REDACTED] Bishop Weldon is deceased and has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. The victim is a prisoner in Texas serving time for homicide. The complaint was not found credible

Mr. [REDACTED] tells a compelling story of constant sexual abuse by two priests in his home parish. There are three other priests that he is not able to identify by name. His description is too generic to aide in their identification. Years of therapy have settled his mind and he has two male friends who help him. I find his disclosure to be very credible and we should afford him any assistance he needs.

Respectfully



Kevin M. Murphy

[REDACTED]

DOB [REDACTED]

On 3-24-18 Patti McManamy contacted me regarding a case that was newly reported to her office. [REDACTED] reported that he had been molested and sexually abused by a number of different priests and on a few occasions Bishop Weldon tried to molest him.

On 4-04-18 I began my investigation and spoke to Mr. [REDACTED] to set up our initial interview. Mr. [REDACTED] has been in counseling for some time and Patti McManamy has arranged for the diocese to assist with the expense.

On 4-10-18 I met with [REDACTED] at the home of a friend of his. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that he had lived in Chicopee, MA, with his parents and three brothers. He went to St. Anne's church and was an altar server. It was there that he was first molested by Fr. Joseph Forand. Some of the incidents took place at the church and later at the rectory. Mr. [REDACTED] was 9 years old when the incidents happened.

Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that Fr. Edward Authier also molested him at the rectory and other locations. Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests. Sometimes other boys were there as well and were also abused. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that Bishop Weldon was often present and never molested him, but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions Mr. [REDACTED] would back up and the Bishop would then turn his attention to another youth who was in the room.

Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty discussing the types of sexual abuse each priest did to him and years of counseling were needed just for him to come forward now. He described severe anal penetration among other acts. The abuse took place over a period of two years and Mr. [REDACTED] cannot remember how many times each priest abused him. He remembers telling his father, a [REDACTED], about the abuse and was slapped across the face and told "priests don't do that."

Mr. [REDACTED] put the incidents out of his mind and continued his education. He later worked for [REDACTED] at the [REDACTED] and the [REDACTED]. It was during a counseling session in 2013 that Mr. [REDACTED] was flooded with the memories of his abuse.

#### CONCLUSION:

Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty talking about the specific acts that were done to him by various priests. He clearly stated that Bishop Weldon didn't physically molest him. He witnessed another youth being molested by the Bishop.

Fr. Forand is deceased but has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from two unrelated victims. The previous complaints were found to be credible.

Fr. Authier is deceased and also has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. This complaint was found to be credible.

Bishop Weldon is deceased and has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. The victim is a prisoner in Texas serving time for homicide. The complaint was not found credible.

Mr. [REDACTED] tells a compelling story of constant sexual abuse by two priests in his home parish. There are three other priests that he is not able to identify by name. His description is too generic to aide in their identification. Years of therapy have settled his mind and he has two male friends who help him. I find his disclosure to be very credible and we should afford him any assistance he needs.

Respectfully,

Kevin M. Murphy

[REDACTED]

DOB [REDACTED]

On 3-24-18 Patti McManamy contacted me regarding a case that was newly reported to her office. Mr. [REDACTED] reported that he had been molested and sexually abused by a number of different priests and on a few occasions Bishop Weldon tried to molest him.

On 4-04-18 I began my investigation and spoke to Mr. [REDACTED] to set up our initial interview. Mr. [REDACTED] has been in counseling for some time and Patti McManamy has arranged for the diocese to assist with the expense.

On 4-10-18 I met with Mr. [REDACTED] at the home of a friend of his. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that he had lived in Chicopee, MA, with his parents and three brothers. He went to St. Anne's church and was an altar server. It was there that he was first molested by Fr. Joseph Forand. Some of the incidents took place at the church and later at the rectory. Mr. [REDACTED] was 9 years old when the incidents happened.

Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that Fr. Edward Authier also molested him at the rectory and other locations. Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests. Sometimes other boys were there as well and were also abused. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that Bishop Weldon was often present and never molested him, but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions Mr. [REDACTED] would back up and the Bishop would then turn his attention to another youth who was in the room.

Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty discussing the types of sexual abuse each priest did to him and years of counseling were needed just for him to come forward now. He described severe anal penetration among other acts. The abuse took place over a period of two years and Mr. [REDACTED] cannot remember how many times each priest abused him. He remembers telling his father, a [REDACTED], about the abuse and was slapped across the face and told "priests don't do that."

Mr. [REDACTED] put the incidents out of his mind and continued his education. He later worked for [REDACTED] at the [REDACTED] and the [REDACTED]

██████████. It was during a counseling session in 2013 that Mr. ██████████ was flooded with the memories of his abuse.

CONCLUSION:

Mr. ██████████ has a lot of difficulty talking about the specific acts that were done to him by various priests. He clearly stated that Bishop Weldon didn't physically molest him. He witnessed another youth being molested by the Bishop.

Fr. Forand is deceased but has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from two unrelated victims. The previous complaints were found to be credible.

Fr. Authier is deceased and also has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. This complaint was found to be credible.

Bishop Weldon is deceased and has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. The victim is a prisoner in Texas serving time for homicide. The complaint was not found credible.

Mr. ██████████ tells a compelling story of constant sexual abuse by two priests in his home parish. There are three other priests that he is not able to identify by name. His description is too generic to aide in their identification. Years of therapy have settled his mind and he has two male friends who help him. I find his disclosure to be very credible and we should afford him any assistance he needs.

Respectfully,

Kevin M. Murphy



Diocese of  
Springfield

Exhibit 6

Mary Ashe <m.ashe@diospringfield.org>

---

**(no subject)**

1 message

---

**Mary Ashe** <m.ashe@diospringfield.org>

Thu, Sep 13, 2018 at 1:23 PM

To: John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>

Hi

That was quite a meeting. OMG!!! I'm enclosing a draft, make any changes you'd like.

Will this be the only letter being sent? or will a separate letter be going to Bishop? Also, an fyi, Msgr. Connelly receives a copy of letters like this.

Let me know.

Mary



Diocese of  
Springfield

Mary Ashe <m.ashe@diospringfield.org>

---

**(no subject)**

1 message

---

Mary Ashe <m.ashe@diospringfield.org>  
To: John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>

Thu, Sep 13, 2018 at 1:23 PM

---

I forgot to attach the letter. Sorry.

---

 draft [redacted].docx  
19K

Dear Mr. ■

On behalf of the Diocesan Review Board, I want to thank you for sharing the details of your abuse as detailed in narrative relating to BCW, Fr. EA, and Fr. CF. After reviewing the investigative report presented to the Board by Kevin Murphy, listening to a narrative briefing by Patricia Martin, and hearing your compelling testimony on June 13, 2018, we want to express our sincere sorrow for the pain and suffering you have endured.

This letter, along with a copy of your requests, will be forwarded to Bishop Rozanski advising him that the Diocesan Review Board finds your testimony compelling and credible.

Again, this Board expresses its sincere sorrow for the pain and suffering caused by this abuse.

Sincerely,

John Hale, Chair



EVERYONE HAS TO WORK TODAY  
MAYBE LIVE COMMENTS IN PAPER  
CANNOT TRACK HIM

RELOIN - RACIST CHARGE  
NETWORK OF  
ON ADMINISTRATORS WHO  
SYSTEMATICALLY COVERED UP

REVIEW BOARD

BY PATTY MARTIN

Agenda

June 12, 2019

OLIN HORN

NOT  
ARRIVED  
BY  
WISLON

D.A. - ABUSE HOTLINE

1. Prayer

COST HIM MILLIONS  
- THURSDAY - INTRIC  
S. CAROLINA  
ANGRY - DIVORCED  
RAW HIS OWN BUS.

2. Minutes

HOLYONE  
11 WHEN VICTIMIZED  
FR. ED. HIS BROTHER  
19 IN TX  
1 CHILD

3. Opening Remarks MARK DUPONT

4. Old Business - Kevin

OUTSIDE THE STATE OF LIMITATIONS

WORKED AT JAIL  
- HOLY FAMILY JANITOR  
ABUSED HER  
FR. GAUGUE HAD INFO  
STANLY RIVISTO BROTHER

5. New Business

NEW MOTU PROPRIO

KATHY  
JEFF  
MYA WITH VICTIMS

HIV POS  
- ASKED FOR HIS CASE TO BE REVIEWED AGAIN BASED ON NEW KNOWLEDGE  
VOLUNTARY - W. FR. HONEAN - AGE 21 - MEXICAN

Fr. John  
MOTU PROPRIO

Diocesan E-mail Addresses PERSONAL VS DIOCESAN  
WE ALL HAVE OURS NOW

BYLAWS - SEND JEFFRY SUGGESTIONS

SYSTEMATIC DATA COLLECTION IN ADDITION TO INVESTIGATION AND REPORT

DIANE LANCE  
RECEIVED

**REVIEW BOARD**

Agenda

April 11, 2018

1. Prayer
2. Minutes – January 10, 2018, Meeting
3. Old Business
4. Paul Ashton, Clergy Monitor
5. New Business
6. Fr. Dan Foley – Memorial Contribution



Diocese of  
Springfield

Patricia McManamy <p.mcmanamy@diospringfield.org>

---

## Review board april 11

1 message

---

Patricia McManamy <p.mcmanamy@diospringfield.org>  
To: "finnegan, theresa" <theresa.finnegan@sdh.state.ma.us>

Mon, Apr 9, 2018 at 10:33 AM

Hi Theresa

Kevin Murphy will be in town for the [REDACTED] meeting and is coming a day early to follow up with some cases.

Potential topics for the meeting:

**Old:**

Schools dept. issue/Sue C and Marianne letter

**Ongoing:**

[REDACTED] report from Kevin

Canon lawyer representative for [REDACTED]?

Memorial contribution for Fr. Foley

letter to Fr. Lawlor

Letter from Bishop re Clergy monitor position

[REDACTED] still in [REDACTED] still issues --letter from [REDACTED]?

**New:**

[REDACTED], report from me and Kevin

New Marian report referred by Bishop

[REDACTED] possible Kevin follow-up

Unusual allegation from former nun

[REDACTED] approval for assistance

Patti

--

*Patricia Finn McManamy, LICSW*  
Director  
Office of Child and Youth Protection

Diocese of Springfield  
65 Elliot St., PO Box 1730  
Springfield, MA 01102  
(413) 452-0624

REVIEW BOARD

Agenda

August 8, 2018

1. Prayer

2. Minutes – June 13, 2018

3. John Hale

4. Old Business



5. New Business



Safe Environment Training Deacon Bill Brawner

**Review Board meeting August 8, 2018**  
**Patti McManamy, OCYP**

**New Business**

1. Recent report re [REDACTED] by [REDACTED]
  - a. Intake, personal statement, therapist letter
  - b. Kevin's report
  - c. Follow-up letters to bishop/victim
2. [REDACTED] information
  - a. Intake
  - b. DA's office follow-up


**Old business**

1. [REDACTED] next steps
  - a. Sept 12 meeting agenda
  - b. Visit to St. Anne Rectory and church
2. Clergy Monitor follow-up
  - a. Letter regarding Paul Ashton?
  - b. Letter regarding Canon Attorney position?
  - c. Response re Kevin Murphy's lack of interest in "Clergy Monitor" position?
3. New Superintendent of Schools Dr. Daniel Baillargeon
  - a. Would anyone like to join me to meet with him regarding our ongoing schools issues?
  - b. Should we invite him to a RB meeting?
4. Bishop's response to Theresa's letter regarding Chairperson change
  - a. (Was Bishop informed of Elaine and Irene's departures?)

**REVIEW BOARD**

Agenda

September 12, 2018

1. Prayer
2. Minutes – August 8, 2018
3. Old Business
4. New Business
5. 

**Review Board**

**August 8, 2018**

**MINUTES**

**Members Present:** John Hale, Tom Lachiusa, Bonnie Moriarty, Jim Ross, and Jim Stankiewicz. Also in attendance: Patti McManamy (Victim Advocate) and Mary Ashe (Secretary).

The meeting began with a prayer.

The minutes of the June 13, 2018, meeting were reviewed and approved.

**John Hale**

John reviewed last month's meeting with [REDACTED], who alleged sexual abuse by Fr. Clarence Forand and Fr. Edward Authier. It is expected he will attend a future meeting, probably in September, after he advises the Board what he anticipates and or expects from the Diocese. Patti also mentioned Mr. [REDACTED] would like to visit and tour St. Anne's rectory where the abuse took place.

John said would like to speed up the meetings and asked that the minutes and other paperwork be mailed out prior to a meeting.

He would also like to have a meeting with Bishop Rozanski in September to discuss the Clergy Monitor position, malpractice coverage for the Board, a job description for Board members, safety procedures in parishes and in Catholic schools, as well as recruiting new Board members. Jim Ross volunteered to join John, and Mary Ashe will contact the Bishop's office to set up an appointment.

**OLD BUSINESS**

Patti reviewed the status of William Brawner who is no longer a Deacon due to inappropriate behavior complaints. He had asked to be "retired," however he subsequently was removed without faculties.

**NEW BUSINESS**

[REDACTED] **/Richard Lavigne**

Patti has been meeting with Mr. [REDACTED] who is alleging abuse by Richard Lavigne. Mr. [REDACTED] has been seeing a therapist, [REDACTED], for the past twenty years and is

suffering with emotional stress. Fr. Bill Lunney, who has been providing spiritual direction to Mr. [REDACTED], had reported the abuse to Patti. Mr. [REDACTED] is interested in meeting with Bishop and is in mediated settlement discussions with diocesan attorneys. Kevin Murphy has also met with Mr. [REDACTED], and Patti will ask him to submit a written report to the Bishop as well as to the Board.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] reported [REDACTED] inappropriate behavior involving her great-grandson, [REDACTED], age [REDACTED], who is living with her. Mrs. [REDACTED] had welcomed and encouraged [REDACTED] in a mentoring role with [REDACTED] believing it would be beneficial to the boy. She subsequently noticed that [REDACTED] was becoming over-involved in [REDACTED] life creating boundary violations. Neither Mrs. [REDACTED] nor [REDACTED] reported any sexual abuse.

[REDACTED] has had past issues with boundary violations and is at St. Luke's for assessment specific to the Code of Conduct. He has, however, refused some of the testing.

The Board will next meet on September 12, 2018.

Respectfully submitted,

Mary Ashe, Secretary



**Office of Child and Youth Protection  
Diocese of Springfield  
Sexual Abuse Victim Intake Sheet**

1. **Name:** [REDACTED]
2. **DOB:** [REDACTED]
3. **Telephone number(s):**
4. **Address:**
5. **Email**
6. **Adult or minor at time of reporting?** adult
7. **Date of Report** \_
8. **Who made report?** [REDACTED]
9. **Name(s) of accused:** Clarence Forand; Bishop Weldon; Edward Authier
10. **Accused Type:** Diocesan Priest; Bishop of Springfield; Order priest
11. **Does the allegation involve an international cleric?** no
12. **Status of accused at time of report:** CF deceased; CW ; EA
13. **Date status became effective:** CF 2004; BW
14. **Where did the abuse occur?**
15. **When did the abuse occur?** 1960-1962
16. **Description of abuse:** sexual molestation on many occasions by several priests who "shared" him and other youths
17. **Have you/has victim reported this conduct to anyone else?** Parent, as a child; Therapists; Monsignor Yargeau in 2014; Monsignor Connelly, VAC, Vatican in 2014  
**Anyone in authority?** DA's Office
18. **Have you sought any medical, counseling or other assistance?** Therapy, group therapy
19. **What led to coming forward about abuse at this time?** Continuing to process effects of abuse in therapy
20. **What are you expecting from your contact with the Diocese?** Support, therapy reimbursement; visit to the rectory and church to aid in his healing; Pope to visit his father's grave; assistance with therapeutic retreat costs; time at Review Board meeting to tell his story;
21. **If victim currently under age 18, was caller informed of requirement to report to Child Protective Services?** NA
22. **Was caller informed of victim's right to report to criminal/civil authorities?** Yes
23. **Was caller informed of time frame to make a prompt response and next steps in process?** Yes

**Further action:**

**Met with VAC, met with Investigator, came to RB meeting; wants to visit St Anne OPArish, meet with Bishop, attend confernce in Sweded, have Pope visit father's grave; have Froand's body moved from eleite part of cemetary, have 2 friends and one advopcate attend all meetings her chossed**

**Intake worker's name:** Patricia McManamy LICSW

**Date of intake:**

<b>Documentation for Charter Audit</b>	
	Date first contact
	Date abuse reported
	Intake sent to Bishop and Monsignor:
	Intake sent to Review Board chair:
	Intake sent to Diocesan Attorney:
	Intake sent to District Attorney:
	Date case was heard before RB
	Was case found credible?
	Was accused contacted?
	Victim informed of previous allegations/Review Board process?
	Date outreach/ services offered:
(a)	Is the victim alive or deceased?
(b)	Has the victim identified him/herself or remains anonymous (unwilling or refuses to provide their name)?
(c)	Is the victim pursuing the matter or reporting only?
(d)	Is the victim cooperating, or not giving details?
(d)	Is this part of a civil action (e.g., class action complaint involving multiple victims, bankruptcy filing, etc.)?
(f)	Has the diocese initiated an investigation? If not, please explain why.
(g)	If the allegation involved a religious order, identify the order.
(h)	If the allegation was not reported to the review board, explain why.
(i)	If listed as an "Other Diocese," name the diocese/eparchy involved, and describe the circumstances under which it came forward.
(j)	Has the matter been referred to another diocese/eparchy? If so, name the diocese/eparchy.
(k)	If unsubstantiated or unable to be proven, describe what steps were taken to restore the cleric's good name. If none, explain circumstances.
	<b>F or each victim labeled a MINOR (under the age of 18) above, identify below:</b>
(l)	the age of the minor at the time of reporting
(m)	the gender of the minor
(n)	the age when the alleged abuse began/took place
(o)	where the abuse occurred
(p)	the relationship between the victim and offender
(q)	the diocese/eparchy where the abuse took place
(r)	which entity the abuse was reported to (civil/law enforcement)
(s)	brief description of allegation



██████████  
DOB ██████████

*1st report  
Received May  
or June*

On 3-24-18 Patti McManamy contacted me regarding a case that was newly reported to her office. ██████████ reported that he had been molested and sexually abused by a number of different priests and on a few occasions Bishop Weldon tried to molest him.

On 4-04-18 I began my investigation and spoke to ██████████ to set up our initial interview. ██████████ has been in counseling for some time and Patti McManamy has arranged for the diocese to assist with the expense.

On 4-10-18 I met with ██████████ at the home of a friend of his. ██████████ stated that he had lived in Chicopee, MA, with his parents and three brothers. He went to St. Anne's church and was an altar server. It was there that he was first molested by Fr. Joseph Forand. Some of the incidents took place at the church and later at the rectory. ██████████ was 9 years old when the incidents happened.

██████████ further stated that Fr. Edward Authier also molested him at the rectory and other locations. ██████████ further stated that he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests. Sometimes other boys were there as well and were also abused. ██████████ stated that Bishop Weldon was often present and never molested him, but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions ██████████ would back up and the Bishop would then turn his attention to another youth who was in the room.

██████████ has a lot of difficulty discussing the types of sexual abuse each priest did to him and years of counseling were needed just for him to come forward now. He described severe anal penetration among other acts. The abuse took place over a period of two years and ██████████ cannot remember how many times each priest abused him. He remembers telling his father, ██████████, about the abuse and was slapped across the face and told "priests don't do that."

██████████ put the incidents out of his mind and continued his education. He later worked for ██████████ at the ██████████ ██████████ It was during a counseling session in 2013 that ██████████ was flooded with the memories of his abuse.

CONCLUSION:

██████████ has a lot of difficulty talking about the specific acts that were done to him by various priests. He clearly stated that Bishop Weldon didn't physically molest him. He witnessed another youth being molested by the Bishop.

Fr. Forand is deceased but has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from two unrelated victims. The previous complaints were found to be credible.

Fr. Authier is deceased and also has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. This complaint was found to be credible.

Bishop Weldon is deceased and has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. The victim is a prisoner in Texas serving time for homicide. The complaint was not found credible.

██████████ tells a compelling story of constant sexual abuse by two priests in his home parish. There are three other priests that he is not able to identify by name. His description is too generic to aide in their identification. Years of therapy have settled his mind and he has two male friends who help him. I find his disclosure to be very credible and we should afford him any assistance he needs.

Respectfully,

Kevin M. Murphy

[REDACTED]'s Needed Support from the  
Diocese of Springfield  
9-12-18

1. A decision statement, in writing, signed by the Bishop that the Review Board and Diocese Abuse Investigator concluded that all [REDACTED]'s allegations are "Credible."
2. All abusers of [REDACTED] are listed in the aforementioned decision letter including Forand, Authier, Weldon, "George" and "unnamed others."
3. [REDACTED] wants an apology from the Pope. Either in writing with demonstrable assurances that it's actually from the Pope or the Diocese arranges a meeting with the Pope and pays for [REDACTED]'s travel to Rome. This could also be made available to any diocesan survivor of clergy abuse who would request such an apology.
4. Reimbursement of copays and deductibles and all costs of therapy or therapy related costs going forward at any time. Including workshops and travel accommodations necessary to attend workshops for victims of clergy abuse. *in the world*
5. List of altar boys that served during [REDACTED]'s tenure as an altar boy. Connelly said "sure, we have them; I'll give you everyone except who has an ongoing complaint against the church."
6. The review board/and diocese personnel will contact former abuse victims who have come to the Board to determine if they are open to talking with [REDACTED] as I try to uncover the names of my other sexual abusers.
7. Help in uncovering the diocese addresses with the numbers [REDACTED] remembers of "52 and 56." (ie, rectory,

retreat center, retirement home etc). Also addresses of other known areas where abuse occurred with other victims between 1959-1963 in Springfield/Worcester diocese.

8. Copies of all Diocese records that include [REDACTED]'s name, his family members' names or any reference to himself or family members.
9. Unrestricted and private access to churches, church property and rectories for purposes of "closure" for as many times and as long as needed.
10. Pictures of Forand. Ronnie Yargeau (former head altar boy and retired priest from Greenfield) said Forand visited his family home often. Ronnie should have pictures of Forand.
  11. An investigation of Monsignor Ronald Yargeau relating to abuse and/or awareness of or participation in the abuse of altar boys, or cover up, at or in connection to St. Anne's Church, Chicopee, during his time there.
12. Pictures of all priests, regardless of title, who were active or retired in the Worcester/Springfield diocese during the 1950's and 1960's.
13. Any monuments or photos of Forand, Authier and Weldon on display should be removed. Remove the name Weldon from Mercy Hospital Rehab.
14. Where is Authier buried?
15. [REDACTED]'s reasonable expectation is he will receive a copy of the written report that Kevin Murphy said he submitted to the Bishop and Review Board regarding his claims against the priests of the Springfield Diocese and his decision that all [REDACTED]' abuses were "credible." Kevin Murphy on several occasions stated all claims were credible for each person named and unnamed. [REDACTED] would like a copy of the report

for his own piece of mind regarding accuracy in reporting.

16. List of names of all priests that Weldon supervised – living and/or now dead.

17. The Springfield Diocese will take the initiative to stand with victims and independently proclaim the elimination of any statute of limitations for legal complaints against a sexual abuser; also there will be no time limits on victims coming forward to the Diocese.

18. Background and CORI checks done every 5 years on all priests and associated church workers who come in contact with minors. And each time reassigned.

19. Photos of all priest abusers in the diocese to be put on the bishopaccountability.org. website.

20. “If you see it stop it” – included in mandated Reporter responsibility. If you hear it, you report it. And if not reported, also charged with complicity in abuse.

21. In “Save the children” rules, Children should not be allowed in rectories at all. Do not allow that it is okay to meet in the kitchen area. Abuse occurs everywhere.

22. All workers in the Diocese should be trained in sensitivity toward victims; avoiding shaming behavior. [REDACTED] experiences beginning in 2014 have frequently not been respectful and not trauma informed in their responses. The cycle of abuse needs to stop. Minimally promises made should be followed through on and kept. No interviews should take place in a “parked car” or anywhere that the victim is not comfortable. No victim should be shunned away or ignored by anyone with a relation to the church.

23. Annual training of all diocesan personnel in their mandated reporter responsibilities.

24. The Diocese to take the initiative to ask all Bishops in the



**US be mandated to sign a statement of Zero Tolerance going forward, like a petition to the Pope, as an act of contrition to all victims of sexual abuse. "Zero Tolerance" should also be part of annual mandated reporter training for all priests at every level and all personnel who work or perform a service to the church.**

12

No matter how old the person is, you should act as if you are talking to a nine year old.

Looking for an apology

I have to fix my ~~leg~~ belt. / trigger for abuse closure

Observations

Pow / Torture  
same angst  
broken collar bones  
doctor / He's a boy

Bomb went off  
Behind the tree - intro

Other Places  
Ferran or Authier  
drive

Other guy  
Big, fat hairy slimmy  
dig nails, hit groin  
sick bastard

Something terrible  
happened in  
this room.  
I want my mommy

Hit for crying  
cry w/o making a sound  
Behind the tree

Brothers / Trotter  
Parents / Trouble

Hollow feeling you have when you  
get raised. / Terrible feeling

Trouble  
Blood B & Stuff

FR'S

Ronnie?  
referred to Connolly  
Dec. 2014

Authier &  
No Confessions

Ferran & Weldon  
drowler  
cuddler

George  
Rm. 10 yelling  
one of 3 paves.

Confessing out  
the door  
you didn't tell  
anybody did you?  
Good boy

Slap in the face  
at Confirmation  
Hand print  
heard all over the church

**Complainant and the Diocese of Springfield Timeline**

Prepared July 23, 2019 by Jeffrey Trant

---

- 2014 Contact between Complainant and Monsignor Ronald Yargeau (date not known to this writer).
- December 2014 Meeting between Complainant, Monsignor Christopher Connelly and Patricia Finn McManamy (65 Elliot Street, Springfield, MA)
- December 15, 2014 Letter from Patricia Finn McManamy to Complainant acknowledging their meeting with Monsignor Christopher Connelly the week before.
- June 24, 2015 Letter from Monsignor Christopher Connelly to Complainant stating he received his 06/06/2015 letter on 06/19/2015, and asked (Complainant) to please call him so they can discuss this matter further.
- June 24, 2015 Letter from Patricia Finn McManamy to Complainant responding to (Complainant's) report of abuse.
- March 24, 2018 Patricia Finn McManamy contacted Kevin Murphy (Review Board Investigator) regarding a new case, Complainant.
- April 10, 2018 Kevin Murphy interviewed Complainant at the home of a friend.
- August 14, 2018 Letter from Patricia Finn McManamy to Hampden District Attorney Anthony Gulluni reporting a man with the initials X.X (DOB XX/XX/XXX) reported sexual abuse by Fr. Clarence Forand and Fr. Edward Authier and 3 other unnamed priests around 1960-1962 when XX. Was 9 to 11 years old. It was also reported that (XX) stated Bishop Christopher Weldon was present during some of these acts.
- May 9, 2018 Review Board meeting. Members present: Theresa Finnegan, Susan Cary, John Hale, Tom Lachiusa, Irene Rodriguez Martin, Bonnie Moriarty, Marianne Triggs Smith, James Stankiewicz. Staff Present: Patricia Finn McManamy, Kevin Murphy, and Mary

Ashe. Minutes indicate Complainant asked to attend this meeting along with two friends as support; that he requested to speak for “a couple hours,” and that Board said no “a shorter amount of time would be allotted.” Complainant was accompanied by two friends and “a therapist also in his support, Dr. Patricia Martin.”

June 13, 2018

Review Board meeting. Members present: Theresa Finnegan, John Hale, Tom Lachiusa, Diana Lewis, Bonnie Moriarty and Marianne Triggs Smith. Staff in attendance: Kevin Murphy and Mary Ashe. Complainant was accompanied to the meeting by Witness 1, Witness 2, and Dr. Patricia Martin. Complainant requested that Kevin Murphy leave the meeting, which Kevin did. Meeting minutes state, “Complainant claimed he was nine years old as an altar boy when Fr. Forand began to abuse him,” and “He went on to describe subsequent abuse by Fr. Edward Authier as well as Bishop Christopher Weldon.”

August 8, 2018

Review Board meeting. Members present: John Hale, Tom Lachiusa, Bonnie Moriarty, Jim Ross and James Stankiewicz. Staff in attendance: Patricia Finn McManamy and Mary Ashe. Minutes state “John (Hale, Chair) reviewed last month’s meeting with Complainant, who alleged sexual abuse by Fr. Clarence Forand and Fr. Edward Authier.”

September 12, 2018

Review Board meeting. Members present: John Hale, Tom Lachiusa, Diana Lewis, Bonnie Moriarty, Jim Ross, Marianne Triggs Smith, Jim Stankiewicz and Fr. Bob White. Staff in attendance: Kevin Murphy and Mary Ashe. Minutes indicate Complainant attended the meeting and was accompanied by Dr. Patricia Martin and Witness 2. Kevin Murphy left the meeting when Complainant, Dr. Martin and Witness 2 entered. Minutes state, “Complainant was again very emotional and nervous as he talked about his abuse.” Complainant brought a list of actions he is asking for from the diocese, and the list was reviewed and discussed.

September 2018

Patricia Finn McManamy accompanied Complainant to Saint Anne’s Parish Rectory in Chicopee, MA. Date not known to this writer and if any other persons were present for this visit.

- September 18, 2018 Letter from John Hale, Chair of the Review Board, to Complainant and copied to the Most. Rev. Mitchell T. Rozanski regarding Complainant's allegations.
- March 18, 2019 Regional listening/dialogue session hosted by Bishop Rozanski addressing the sex abuse crisis in the Catholic Church at St. Mary's Parish in Westfield. Complainant spoke at the session. People in attendance at the session reported that Complainant shared his story of clergy sexual abuse that evening.
- June 10, 2019 Cathi Farr, Director of Human Resources for the Diocese of Springfield (and acting director of the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance from January 2019 to June 2019) had a telephone conversation (memorialized in a memorandum to the file) regarding Complainant.
- June 11, 2019 Mark Dupont spoke with Tom LaChiusa by phone regarding his recollection of the June 2018 Review Board meeting and Complainant.
- Jeffrey Trant spoke with Kevin Murphy by phone regarding his recollection of the June 2018 Review Board meeting and Complainant.
- Mark Dupont and Jeffrey Trant spoke with Fr. White by phone regarding his recollection of the June 2018 Review Board meeting and Complainant.
- Mark Dupont and Jeffrey Trant spoke with Theresa Finnegan by phone at approximately 9:30 a.m. regarding her recollection of the June 2018 Review Board meeting and Complainant.
- Mark Dupont and Jeffrey Trant spoke with Marianne Triggs Smith by phone at approximately 10:30 a.m. regarding her recollection of the June 2018 Review Board meeting and Complainant.
- Mark Dupont and Jeffrey Trant spoke with Bonnie Moriarty by phone at approximately 10:40 a.m. regarding his recollection of the June 2018 Review Board meeting and Complainant.
- June 12, 2019 Review Board meeting. Member present: John Hale, Tom Lachiusa, Ann Mislak, Marianne Triggs Smith, James Stankiewicz

and Fr. Bob White. Staff in attendance: Fr. John Lessard-Thibodeau, Kevin Murphy, Jeffrey Trant and Mary Ashe. Minutes indicate the recent newspaper articles regarding Bishop Weldon were discussed. “There is definitely confusion surround this allegation. Tom Lachiusa took notes when Complainant spoke at the Board meeting during which he said the Bishop was a ‘cuddler’ but did never mentioned [sic] ‘touching.’”

- June 20, 2019 Meeting between Bishop Rozanski and Jeffrey Trant from the diocese and Complainant, Dr. Patricia Martin, Witness 1, Witness 2, and Witness 3. At Complainant’s request, Witness 2 audio recorded Complainant when he was speaking on his smart phone. At the meeting Complainant directly states that the late Bishop Christopher J. Weldon sexually abused him when he was a minor child. Bishop Rozanski stated to Complainant he will contact the Congregation of Bishop’s regarding reporting the allegation against Bishop Weldon.
- June 20, 2019 Diocese reported direct allegation of sexual abuse against Bishop Christopher Weldon by Complainant to District Attorney Anthony Gulluni (via facsimile and certified mail).
- June 21, 2019 Diocese sent amended report correcting the names of Authier and Forand to District Attorney Anthony Gulluni (via facsimile and certified mail).
- June 21, 2019 Bishop Rozanski sent a letter to the Papal Nuncio to the United States, Christopher Pierre, informing him of Complainant’s allegation of sexual abuse by Bishop Christopher Weldon.
- June 21, 2019 Mark Dupont and Jeffrey Trant spoke by telephone. Mr. Dupont stated that Bishop Rozanski spoke with the Archdiocese of Boston today; that general counsel at the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops (USCCB) was consulted on Bishop Rozanski’s request for guidance on how to file a report against a deceased bishop in light of the new bishop accountability measures voted on by USCCB in June. Mr. Dupont further stated that Bishop was advised the new measured don’t address deceased bishops.
- June 25, 2019 Jeffrey Trant received a voicemail message from Witness regarding the Ethicsoints investigation (EthicPoint is the third

party company who will be receiving reports/allegations against bishops in the United States once the system is established).

- June 25, 2019 E-mail from Witness to Jeffrey Trant, Cathi Farr, Bishop Rozanski's Office, Vivian Soper (Archdiocese of Boston), Rev. Robert Kickham (Archdiocese of Boston), and Complainant regarding Ethicspoint,
- June 25, 2019 Call from Jeffrey Trant to Complainant at 4:22 p.m. No answer. Jeffrey left a voicemail message requesting a return call.
- June 28, 2019 Jeffrey Trant received a voicemail message from Complainant returning his call from earlier in the week. Please call back.
- July 1, 2019 Call from Jeffrey Trant to Complainant at 2:12 p.m. No answer. Jeffrey left a voicemail message requesting a return call.
- July 2, 2019 Jeffrey Trant received a voicemail message from Complainant returning his call from earlier in the week. Please call back.
- July 3, 2019 Telephone call between Complainant and Jeffrey Trant (9:58 a.m. to 10:12 a.m.) During the call, Jeffrey stated that Bishop Rozanski has followed up with the metropolitan regarding reporting in accordance with the new bishop accountability measures. Jeffrey states that the diocese does not have specific details to report to him today, but the diocese will communicate in writing re. next steps.
- July 7, 2019 E-mail from Jeffrey Trant to Patricia Finn McManamy at 10:56 a.m. enclosing a letter asking (Ms. Finn McManamy) (1) if notes were maintained from Ms. Finn McManamy and Monsignor Connelly's meeting with (Complainant) from December 2014, (2) whether (Ms. Finn McManamy) has notes from the parish rectory visit in fall 2018, and (3) if there are any of notes concerning (Complainant) during (Ms. Finn McManamy's) work with (Complainant) from 2014 to 2019 that are not in the record.
- July 12, 2019 E-mail from Witness at 6:33 a.m. to Jeffrey Trant, Complainant, Vivian Soper, Rev. Robert Kickham and Bishop Rozanski's office. Message states "Complainant's questions to how, who and whom will be in contact has not been answered."

- July 12, 2019 E-mail from Witness at 12:19 p.m. to Jeffrey Trant regarding Ethicspoint and exploring if that is an option.
- July 14, 2019 E-mail from Witness at 7:12 a.m. forwarding his e-mail to Jeffrey Trant (07/12/2019 at 12:19 p.m.) to Mark Dupont, Jeffrey Trant and Bishop Rozanski's office.
- July 15, 2019 E-mail from Witness at 3:38 p.m. to Jeffrey Trant, Vivian Soper, Complainant, Rev. Robert Kickham, Bishop Rozanski's office regarding Ethicspoint and 3<sup>rd</sup> party reporting.
- July 15, 2019 Call from Jeffrey Trant to Complainant at 4:10 p.m. No answer. Jeffrey left a voicemail message requesting a return call.
- July 15, 2019 E-mail from Witness at 6:37 p.m. to Complainant, Jeffrey Trant, Vivian Soper, Rev. Robert Kickham, Mark Dupont, Terrance Donilon (Archdiocese of Boston) and Paul Ciमितiro (unknown party) stating that the Bishop of Springfield is not great.
- July 19, 2019 Call from Jeffrey Trant to Complainant at 5:17 p.m. No answer. Jeffrey left a voicemail message requesting a return call.
- July 19, 2019 Return call from Complainant to Jeffrey Trant at 5:35 p.m. Jeffrey reports to Complainant since the June 20<sup>th</sup> meeting with Bishop Rozanski, (1) diocese reported the direct allegation against Bishop Weldon to District Attorney Gulluni's Office, (2) Bishop contacted the Metropolitan and Apostolic Nuncio regarding the allegation and inquired how to report allegations against deceased bishops; he was told the new reporting system does not apply to deceased bishops and that the (Diocese of Springfield) policies shall be used, (3) because there is disagreement between the review board and (Complainant) on the nature of the allegations and the findings of the board, Bishop Rozanski is not able to make a decision at this time. Further, Jeffrey stated that Bishop Rozanski has decided to name retired Superior Court Judge Peter Velis as an independent and outside investigator.
- July 20, 2019 Letter from Bishop Rozanski to Complainant (dated 07/19/2019) sent via certified U.S. post (tracking # 91 7199 9991 7039 5357 7659).



- July 20, 2019 Letter from Bishop Rozanski to Complainant e-mailed by Jeffrey Trant to Complainant at 5:17 p.m.
- July 22, 2019 E-mail from Jeffrey Trant to Complainant at 12:16 p.m. asking if he considers any of the documents/materials shared with the church/Diocese of Springfield as confidential and which he does not want Judge Velis to see as part of his independent and outside investigation.
- July 23, 2019 E-mail from Complainant to Jeffrey Trant at 12:35 p.m. stating that he considers all documents /materials confidential at this time.

██████████'s Needed Support from the  
Diocese of Springfield  
9-12-18

1. A decision statement, in writing, signed by the Bishop that the Review Board and Diocese Abuse Investigator concluded that all ██████████'s allegations are "Credible."
2. All abusers of ██████████ are listed in the aforementioned decision letter including Forand, Authier, Weldon, "George" and "unnamed others."
3. ██████████ wants an apology from the Pope. Either in writing with demonstrable assurances that it's actually from the Pope or the Diocese arranges a meeting with the Pope and pays for ██████████'s travel to Rome. This could also be made available to any diocesan survivor of clergy abuse who would request such an apology.
4. Reimbursement of copays and deductibles and all costs of therapy or therapy related costs going forward at any time. Including workshops and travel accommodations necessary to attend workshops for victims of clergy abuse. *in the works*
5. List of altar boys that served during ██████████'s tenure as an altar boy. Connelly said "sure, we have them; I'll give you everyone except who has an ongoing complaint against the church."
6. The review board/and diocese personnel will contact former abuse victims who have come to the Board to determine if they are open to talking with ██████████ as I try to uncover the names of my other sexual abusers.
7. Help in uncovering the diocese addresses with the numbers ██████████ remembers of "52 and 56." (ie, rectory,

retreat center, retirement home etc). Also addresses of other known areas where abuse occurred with other victims between 1959-1963 in Springfield/Worcester diocese.

8. Copies of all Diocese records that include [REDACTED]'s name, his family members' names or any reference to himself or family members.
9. Unrestricted and private access to churches, church property and rectories for purposes of "closure" for as many times and as long as needed.
10. Pictures of Forand. Ronnie Yargeau (former head altar boy and retired priest from Greenfield) said Forand visited his family home often. Ronnie should have pictures of Forand.
11. An investigation of Monsignor Ronald Yargeau relating to abuse and/or awareness of or participation in the abuse of altar boys, or cover up, at or in connection to St. Anne's Church, Chicopee, during his time there.
12. Pictures of all priests, regardless of title, who were active or retired in the Worcester/Springfield diocese during the 1950's and 1960's.
13. Any monuments or photos of Forand, Authier and Weldon on display should be removed. Remove the name Weldon from Mercy Hospital Rehab.
14. Where is Authier buried?
15. [REDACTED]'s reasonable expectation is he will receive a copy of the written report that Kevin Murphy said he submitted to the Bishop and Review Board regarding his claims against the priests of the Springfield Diocese and his decision that all [REDACTED]' abuses were "credible." Kevin Murphy on several occasions stated all claims were credible for each person named and unnamed. [REDACTED] would like a copy of the report

for his own piece of mind regarding accuracy in reporting.

16. List of names of all priests that Weldon supervised – living and/or now dead.

17. The Springfield Diocese will take the initiative to stand with victims and independently proclaim the elimination of any statute of limitations for legal complaints against a sexual abuser; also there will be no time limits on victims coming forward to the Diocese.

18. Background and CORI checks done every 5 years on all priests and associated church workers who come in contact with minors. And each time reassigned.

19. Photos of all priest abusers in the diocese to be put on the bishopaccountability.org. website.

20. “If you see it stop it” – included in mandated Reporter responsibility. If you hear it, you report it. And if not reported, also charged with complicity in abuse.

21. In “Save the children” rules, Children should not be allowed in rectories at all. Do not allow that it is okay to meet in the kitchen area. Abuse occurs everywhere.

22. All workers in the Diocese should be trained in sensitivity toward victims; avoiding shaming behavior. [REDACTED] experiences beginning in 2014 have frequently not been respectful and not trauma informed in their responses. The cycle of abuse needs to stop. Minimally promises made should be followed through on and kept. No interviews should take place in a “parked car” or anywhere that the victim is not comfortable. No victim should be shunned away or ignored by anyone with a relation to the church.

23. Annual training of all diocesan personnel in their mandated reporter responsibilities.

24. The Diocese to take the initiative to ask all Bishops in the

**US be mandated to sign a statement of Zero Tolerance going forward, like a petition to the Pope, as an act of contrition to all victims of sexual abuse. "Zero Tolerance" should also be part of annual mandated reporter training for all priests at every level and all personnel who work or perform a service to the church.**

12

Office of Child and Youth Protection  
Diocese of Springfield  
Sexual Abuse Victim Intake Sheet

Date ?

1. Name: [REDACTED]
2. DOB:
3. Telephone number(s):
4. Address:
5. Email
6. Adult or minor at time of reporting? adult
7. Date of Report
8. Date(s) Abuse occurred
9. Who made report?
10. Name(s) of accused: Clarence Forand, Bishop Weldon
11. Accused Type: Diocesan Priest
12. Does the allegation involve an international cleric? no
13. Status of accused at time of report: deceased
14. Date status became effective: CF 2004; BW - File
15. Where did the abuse occur? Forand Weldon
16. When did the abuse occur?
17. Description of abuse:
18. Have you/has victim reported this conduct to anyone else? Anyone in authority? DA Office requirement
19. Have you sought any medical, counseling or other assistance? Therapy, group therapy
20. What led to coming forward about abuse at this time?
21. What are you expecting from your contact with the Diocese?
22. If victim currently under age 18, was caller informed of requirement to report to Child Protective Services? NA
23. Was caller informed of victim's right to report to criminal/civil authorities? Yes
24. Was caller informed of time frame to make a prompt response and next steps in process? Yes

**Further action:**

Met with VAC, met with Investigator, came to [REDACTED] meeting; wants to visit St Anne OPArish, meet with Bishop, attend conferrnce in Sweded, have Pope visit father's grave; have Froand's body moved from elite part of cemetary, have 2 friends and one advopcate attend all meetings her chossed

Intake worker's name: Patricia McManamy LICSW

Date of intake:

? 1 of 5  
only 2 here

<b>Documentation for Charter Audit</b>	
	Date first contact
	Date abuse reported
	Intake sent to Bishop and Monsignor:
	Intake sent to Review Board chair:
	Intake sent to Diocesan Attorney:
	Intake sent to District Attorney:
	Date case was heard before RB
	Was case found credible?
	Was accused contacted?
	Victim informed of previous allegations/Review Board process?
	Date outreach/ services offered:
(a)	Is the victim alive or deceased?
(b)	Has the victim identified him/herself or remains anonymous (unwilling or refuses to provide their name)?
(c)	Is the victim pursuing the matter or reporting only?
(d)	Is the victim cooperating, or not giving details?
(d)	Is this part of a civil action (e.g., class action complaint involving multiple victims, bankruptcy filing, etc.)?
(f)	Has the diocese initiated an investigation? If not, please explain why.
(g)	If the allegation involved a religious order, identify the order.
(h)	If the allegation was not reported to the review board, explain why.
(i)	If listed as an "Other Diocese," name the diocese/eparchy involved, and describe the circumstances under which it came forward.
(j)	Has the matter been referred to another diocese/eparchy? If so, name the diocese/eparchy.
(k)	If unsubstantiated or unable to be proven, describe what steps were taken to restore the cleric's good name. If none, explain circumstances.
	<b>F or each victim labeled a MINOR (under the age of 18) above, identify below:</b>
(l)	the age of the minor at the time of reporting
(m)	the gender of the minor
(n)	the age when the alleged abuse began/took place
(o)	where the abuse occurred
(p)	the relationship between the victim and offender
(q)	the diocese/eparchy where the abuse took place
(r)	which entity the abuse was reported to (civil/law enforcement)
(s)	brief description of allegation

**Office of Child and Youth Protection  
Diocese of Springfield  
Sexual Abuse Victim Intake Sheet**

1. **Name:** [REDACTED]
2. **DOB:** [REDACTED]
3. **Telephone number(s):**
4. **Address:**
5. **Email**
6. **Adult or minor at time of reporting?** adult
7. **Date of Report** initial report Dec 2014 did not include abuse report; 2018 April-July gradually identified three+ clergy and abuse
8. **Who made report?** [REDACTED]
9. **Name(s) of accused:** Clarence Forand; Bishop Christopher Weldon; Edward Authier
10. **Accused Type:** Diocesan Priest; Bishop of Springfield; Order priest
11. **Does the allegation involve an international cleric?** no
12. **Status of accused at time of report:** CF deceased; CW deceased; EA deceased
13. **Date status became effective:** CF 2004; BW
14. **Where did the abuse occur?** St. Anne sacristy and rectory, other locations
15. **When did the abuse occur?** 1960-1962
16. **Description of abuse:** sexual molestation and rape on many occasions by several priests who "shared" him and other youths with other clergy
17. **Has VAC or victim reported this conduct to anyone else?** Parent, at around age 12; Therapists; Monsignor Yargeau, a fellow former altar server, in 2014; Monsignor Chris Connelly, VAC, in 2014; Vatican 2015
18. **Anyone in authority?** VAC reported to DA's Office
19. **Have you sought any medical, counseling or other assistance?** Therapy, group therapy
20. **What led to coming forward about abuse at this time?** Continuing to process effects of abuse in therapy
21. **What are you expecting from your contact with the Diocese?** Support, therapy reimbursement; visit to the rectory and church to aid in his healing; Pope to visit his father's grave; assistance with therapeutic retreat costs; time at Review Board meeting to tell his story; additional requests.
22. **If victim currently under age 18, was caller informed of requirement to report to Child Protective Services?** NA
23. **Was caller informed of victim's right to report to criminal/civil authorities?** Yes
24. **Was caller informed of time frame to make a prompt response and next steps in process?** Yes

**Further action:**

[REDACTED] met with VAC, met with Investigator, came to RB meeting July; wants to visit St Anne Parish sacristy and rectory living quarters; meet with Bishop, attend conference in Sweden, have Pope visit father's grave; have Forand's remains moved from current cemetery, have 2 friends



and one advocate attend all meetings with Diocese that occur;

**Intake worker's name:** Patricia McManamy LICSW

**Date of intake:**

<b>Documentation for Charter Audit</b>		
	Date first contact	Dec 2014
	Date abuse reported	July 2018
	Intake sent to Bishop and Monsignor:	July 2018
	Intake sent to Review Board chair:	July 2018
	Intake sent to Diocesan Attorney:	July 2018
	Intake sent to District Attorney:	July 2018
	Date case was heard before RB	July 2018
	Was case found credible?	yes
	Was accused contacted?	NA
	Victim informed of previous allegations/Review Board process?	yes
	Date outreach/ services offered:	2014
(a)	Is the victim alive or deceased?	alive
(b)	Has the victim identified him/herself or remains anonymous (unwilling or refuses to provide their name)?	identified
(c)	Is the victim pursuing the matter or reporting only?	2014— reporting only; 2018 pursuing
(d)	Is the victim cooperating, or not giving details?	2018 details
(d)	Is this part of a civil action (e.g., class action complaint involving multiple victims, bankruptcy filing, etc.)?	Not at this time
(f)	Has the diocese initiated an investigation? If not, please explain why.	yes
(g)	If the allegation involved a religious order, identify the order.	no
(h)	If the allegation was not reported to the review board, explain why.	NA
(i)	If listed as an "Other Diocese," name the diocese/eparchy involved, and describe the circumstances under which it came forward.	NA
(j)	Has the matter been referred to another diocese/eparchy? If so, name the diocese/eparchy.	NA
(k)	If unsubstantiated or unable to be proven, describe what steps were taken to restore the cleric's good name. If none, explain circumstances.	NA
	<b>F or each victim labeled a MINOR (under the age of 18) above, identify below:</b>	NA
(l)	the age of the minor at the time of reporting	NA
(m)	the gender of the minor	NA
(n)	the age when the alleged abuse began/took place	NA
(o)	where the abuse occurred	NA
(p)	the relationship between the victim and offender	NA
(q)	the diocese/eparchy where the abuse took place	NA
(r)	which entity the abuse was reported to (civil/law enforcement)	NA
(s)	brief description of allegation	NA





Exhibit 16

### Gilmartin Screen Shot

1 message

KEVIN MURPHY <KMurphy1602@msn.com>

Fri, Sep 13, 2019 at 12:05 PM

To: "[REDACTED]" <[REDACTED]>

It's attached



[REDACTED] Screen Shot.jpg  
55K

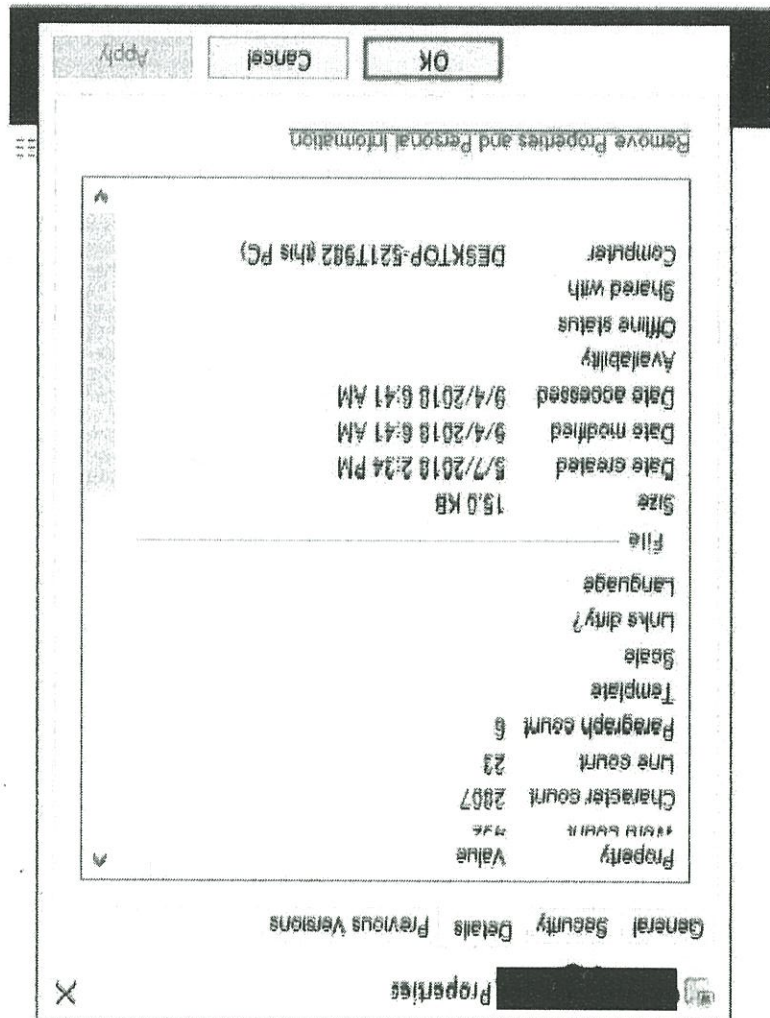


Exhibit 17



Dennis OConnor <[REDACTED]>

---

**Fw: Outstanding hours**

1 message

---

**KEVIN MURPHY** <kmurphy1602@msn.com>

Sat, Sep 7, 2019 at 10:43 AM

To: '[REDACTED]' <[REDACTED]>

---

**From:** KEVIN MURPHY

**Sent:** Saturday, June 16, 2018 9:36 AM

**To:** Patricia McManamy <p.mcmanamy@diospringfield.org>


**Subject:** Outstanding hours

Hi Patti Here are my outstanding hours.... Has [REDACTED] finished or is he coming back next month ?

Thanks Kevin

---

**2 attachments**

 **open hrs billed.docx**  
14K

 **[REDACTED].docx**  
16K

[REDACTED]

DOB [REDACTED]

On 3-24-18 Patti McManamy contacted me regarding a case that was newly reported to her office. [REDACTED] reported that he had been molested and sexually abused by a number of different priests and on a few occasions Bishop Weldon tried to molest him.

On 4-04-18 I began my investigation and spoke to Mr. [REDACTED] to set up our initial interview. Mr. [REDACTED] has been in counseling for some time and Patti McManamy has arranged for the diocese to assist with the expense.

On 4-10-18 I met with [REDACTED] at the home of a friend of his. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that he had lived in Chicopee, MA, with his parents and three brothers. He went to St. Anne's church and was an altar server. It was there that he was first molested by Fr. Joseph Forand. Some of the incidents took place at the church and later at the rectory. Mr. [REDACTED] was 9 years old when the incidents happened.

Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that Fr. Edward Authier also molested him at the rectory and other locations. Mr. [REDACTED] further stated that he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests. Sometimes other boys were there as well and were also abused. Mr. [REDACTED] stated that Bishop Weldon was often present and never molested him, but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions Mr. [REDACTED] would back up and the Bishop would then turn his attention to another youth who was in the room.

Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty discussing the types of sexual abuse each priest did to him and years of counseling were needed just for him to come forward now. He described severe anal penetration among other acts. The abuse took place over a period of two years and Mr. [REDACTED] cannot remember how many times each priest abused him. He remembers telling his father, a [REDACTED], about the abuse and was slapped across the face and told "priests don't do that."

Mr. [REDACTED] put the incidents out of his mind and continued his education. He later worked for [REDACTED] at the [REDACTED] and the [REDACTED]. It was during a counseling session in 2013 that Mr. [REDACTED] was flooded with the memories of his abuse.

#### CONCLUSION:

Mr. [REDACTED] has a lot of difficulty talking about the specific acts that were done to him by various priests. He clearly stated that Bishop Weldon didn't physically molest him. He witnessed another youth being molested by the Bishop.

Fr. Forand is deceased but has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from two unrelated victims. The previous complaints were found to be credible.

Fr. Authier is deceased and also has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. This complaint was found to be credible.

Bishop Weldon is deceased and has a prior complaint of sexual misconduct from an unrelated victim. The victim is a prisoner in Texas serving time for homicide. The complaint was not found credible.

Mr. [REDACTED] tells a compelling story of constant sexual abuse by two priests in his home parish. There are three other priests that he is not able to identify by name. His description is too generic to aide in their identification. Years of therapy have settled his mind and he has two male friends who help him. I find his disclosure to be very credible and we should afford him any assistance he needs.

Respectfully,

Kevin M. Murphy

8/14/2019

Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield Mail - Reply from John Hale, ...



Diocese of  
Springfield

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

## Reply from John Hale, Chair of Diocesan Review Board

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 5:11 PM

To: Larry Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>, Kevin Moran <KMoran@berkshireeagle.com>

Bcc: Jeffrey Trant <j.trant@diospringfield.org>, "Most Rev. Mitchell T. Rozanski" <mtrozan@diospringfield.org>, "Attorney John J. Egan" <jje@efclaw.com>, Catherine Farr <c.farr@diospringfield.org>, Mary Ashe <m.ashe@diospringfield.org>, reviewboard@diospringfield.org, John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>, "Msgr. Christopher D. Connelly"

<c.connelly@diospringfield.org>, "Rev. Christopher Malatesta" <c.malatesta@diospringfield.org>, Bishop Timothy McDonnell <tamcd@diospringfield.org>, "Msgr. Michael Shershanovich" <msgrmike@berkshire.rr.com>

On behalf of the Diocesan Review Board I wish to clarify an inaccurate characterization reported in an article which appeared May 29 on the Berkshire Eagle website.

Let me be clear, the Review Board has never found that the late Bishop Christopher Weldon, deceased since 1982, engaged in improper contact with anyone.

The complaint reported on in the Eagle article involved sexual misconduct involving two now deceased priests that dates back to the early 1960s with the individual recalling it within the last few years and bringing the complaint to the Review Board in 2018.

As a part of the complaint it was also alleged that Bishop Weldon had actual knowledge of the abuse or he should have known because he was present at a gathering where some abuse took place. However there was no finding against Bishop Weldon as the individual also indicated that the former Bishop never abused them.

However the actual abuse complaint made by this individual involving the misconduct of former priests Clarence Forand and Edward Authier was found credible and the individual was offered counseling services as is our normal practice.

In addition, at the request of this individual, they were provided an opportunity to visit the location where the abuse took place as part of an effort to deal with the trauma caused by the abuse.

John M. Hale

Chairperson, Diocesan Review Board



8/14/2019

Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield Mail - Questions from Tf



Diocese of  
Springfield

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

## Questions from The Eagle RE the Hale statement

John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>  
To: m.dupont@diospringfield.org

Tue, Jun 4, 2019 at 2:04 PM

Hi Mark,

Each review board meeting begins by board members reviewing intake and investigative reports concerning the complainant. The board will sit for thirty/forty-five minutes and review reports generated by the victims advocate and reports from any investigators assigned by the diocese. At the June 13, 2018 (Theresa Finningan, Chair) and Sep 12, 2018 (John Hale, Chair) Review Board meeting, Mr. [REDACTED] arrived accompanied by his "support" group, [REDACTED], a fellow named [REDACTED] and Dr. Patricia Martin. The Review Board members had read [REDACTED] statement to Mr. Kevin Murphy, Diocesan Investigator. The fourth paragraph of Detective Kevin Murphy's report stated, [REDACTED] further stated that Fr. Edward Authier also molested him at the rectory location. [REDACTED] further stated that he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests. Sometimes other boys were there as well and were also abused. [REDACTED] stated that Bishop Weldon was often present and never molested him, but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions [REDACTED] would backup and the Bishop would turn his attention to another youth who was in the room." The Review Board uses the complainant's statement, intake information, investigative statements and personal testimony to determine veracity. Any complainant testimony that differs from the previously prepared statements is cause for questioning and further testimony.

On the other hand, Review Board minutes taken by Ms. Mary Ashe, an impartial observer, June 13, 2018, eighth paragraph states, "He ([REDACTED]) went on to describe subsequent abuse by Fr. Edward Authier as well as Bishop Christopher Weldon." The minutes were approved by the Review Board, accepted by a second motion and voted as accurate by a majority (Yeas) of the members.

These abuses happened when [REDACTED] was nine years old where he was an altar boy at St. Anne's Church. Fr. Joseph Forand, Fr. Edward Authier and Bishop Christopher Weldon are all deceased. [REDACTED] testimony was very emotional. It was hard for him to recall the facts and the narratives that he spoke about were hard to listen to. Mr. [REDACTED] was advised that the Review Board had no authority other than to to make a decision as to whether or not the allegation is credible and to advise the Bishop of the finding. JMHale, Chair/6/4/2019

[Quoted text hidden]

9/18/2019

Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield Mail - Re: Reply from John Hale, Chair of Diocesan Review Board



Mark Dupont &lt;m.dupont@diospringfield.org&gt;

---

**Re: Reply from John Hale, Chair of Diocesan Review Board**

1 message

---

**John Hale** <jhale7416@aol.com>  
To: m.dupont@diospringfield.org

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 8:18 PM

T

Mark, this is as accurate response. Thanks again. JMHale

Sent from AOL Mobile Mail  
Get the new AOL app: mail.mobile.aol.com

On Friday, May 31, 2019, Mark Dupont &lt;m.dupont@diospringfield.org&gt; wrote:

On behalf of the Diocesan Review Board I wish to clarify an inaccurate characterization reported in an article which appeared May 29 on the Berkshire Eagle website.

Let me be clear, the Review Board has never found that the late Bishop Christopher Weldon, deceased since 1982, engaged in improper contact with anyone.

The complaint reported on in the Eagle article involved sexual misconduct involving two now deceased priests that dates back to the early 1960s with the individual recalling it within the last few years and bringing the complaint to the Review Board in 2018.

As a part of the complaint it was also alleged that Bishop Weldon had actual knowledge of the abuse or he should have known because he was present at a gathering where some abuse took place. However there was no finding against Bishop Weldon as the individual also indicated that the former Bishop never abused them.

However the actual abuse complaint made by this individual involving the misconduct of former priests Clarence Forand and Edward Authier was found credible and the individual was offered counseling services as is our normal practice.

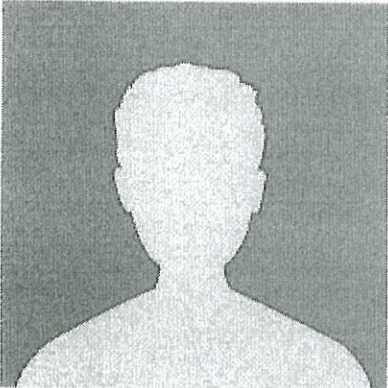
In addition, at the request of this individual, they were provided an opportunity to visit the location where the abuse took place as part of an effort to deal with the trauma caused by the abuse.

John M. Hale  
Chairperson, Diocesan Review Board

~~I will send prior to that a statement regarding the policy and procedure for listing names of credibly accused clergy.~~

## question from The Eagle regarding Bishop Weldon

Inbox



**Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireagle.com>**

Wed, May 29,  
1:41 PM

to me

Mark,

It's come to my attention that the diocese is not listing, Christopher J. Weldon, the former bishop, as credibly accused, even though the Diocesan Review Board told a Chicopee man in a letter last September that it found his allegations against Weldon "compelling and credible."

The online list also does not name the Rev. Edward Authier, who the review board also named in its letter.

The Sept. 18, 2018, letter was copied to Bishop Rozanski.

Did the bishop not accept the review board's finding that allegations involving Weldon and Authier were credible?

Why are Weldon and Authier not listed as "credibly accused," eight months after the letter was sent?

Thanks,

Larry Parnass

--

Larry Parnass

INVESTIGATIONS EDITOR  
a. 413-496-6214 c. 413-588-8341  
75 South Church Street  
Pittsfield, MA 01201

The Berkshire Eagle

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Thu, May 30,  
10:29 AM

to Most. Catherine, Jeffrey, Attorney

See below. This comes from a Review Board letter sent to a victim [REDACTED] last year which has also has been the source of recent communications from [REDACTED]

The letter did not accurately correspond to the complaint investigated and heard by the review board. Although [REDACTED] clearly stated Bishop Weldon did not sexually abuse him but rather was aware of this abuse, John Hale's letter grouped Bishop Weldon's name with the two priest/perpetrators which the board found to be credible. Based on this letter [REDACTED] has clearly suggested Weldon abused [REDACTED]. Finally both priests and Bishop Weldon were deceased when [REDACTED] made his complaint, which means no names would have been added to our online listing.

I'd like to respond along the lines...

*"The diocese investigates all complaints that come to our attention and would bring these allegations to the Review Board for a finding. If found to be credible the victim/survivor would be afforded resources from the diocese to assist in healing. If the accused clergy member is alive at the time an allegation is made, and that allegation is found to be credible then that clergy member is permanently removed from ministry and their name is added to the online listing of diocesan clergy with credible allegations of sexual abuse. If the accused clergy is deceased at the time an allegation is made, everything remains the same with the exception of listing the name. This is because that clergy member was not afforded the opportunity to defend themselves.*

*But so as to be clear there is no finding by the review board of a credible allegation of sexual abuse against Bishop Christopher Weldon. "*

Diocese of Springfield, MA

## Diocesan Policy regarding online Clergy listing

Inbox

**Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

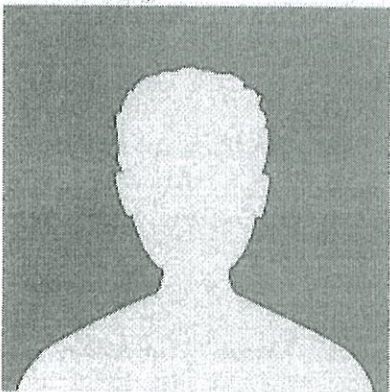
Fri, May 31,  
1:20 PM

to Larry, Kevin

*"The diocese investigates all complaints that come to our attention and bring these allegations to the Review Board for a finding. If found to be credible the victim/survivor would be afforded resources from the diocese to assist in healing. If the accused clergy member is alive at the time an allegation is made, and that allegation is found to be credible then that clergy member is permanently removed from ministry and their name is added to the online listing of diocesan clergy with credible allegations of sexual abuse. If the accused clergy is deceased at the time an allegation is made, everything remains the same with the exception of listing the name. This is because that clergy member was not afforded the opportunity to defend themselves.*

*In this specific matter Clarence Forand's name does appear because although he is now deceased he was alive when an earlier credible allegation was made.*

*I would respectfully point out that while critics say this doesn't go far enough, in fact based on the criteria we use, it is well beyond the self reporting done by any other public or private institutions."*



**Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireagle.com>**

Fri, May 31,  
1:53 PM

to me, Kevin

Received, Mark. Thanks. Should I also be expecting a statement from John Hale regarding the Sept. 2018 letter sent to [REDACTED]?

I've read the statement you provided about the listing process a few times.

A question about this: **"If the accused clergy is deceased at the time an allegation is made, everything remains the same with the exception of listing the name. This is because that clergy member was not afforded the opportunity to defend themselves."**

Is this offered as an explanation of why Bishop Weldon is not listed as credibly accused? I do not want to read anything into it that's not there.

Also, in your off-the-record note this morning, you wrote: **"You should know that there is NO finding of sexual abuse of any person involving Bishop Weldon - NONE. And the letter you reference does not say otherwise. In fact even the unnamed victim acknowledged that Weldon did not abuse him in statements made to our investigator."**

I have a copy of the review board letter sent to [REDACTED]. It names the bishop as well as Authier and Forand and refers to [REDACTED] "pain and suffering" and "this abuse" and says the board found his testimony "compelling and credible."

Can you provide an on-the-record explanation as to why this letter was not a finding of abuse involving Bishop Weldon?

Thanks, Larry

--

[REDACTED]  
Larry Parnass

INVESTIGATIONS EDITOR  
o. 413-496-6214 · c. 413-588-8341  
75 South Church Street  
Pittsfield, MA 01201

**The Berkshire Eagle**

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31,  
2:22 PM

Exhibit 24

article

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

May 30, 2019,  
7:43 PM

to Larry, Kevin

**OFF THE RECORD**

I am surprised you didn't indicate you were on deadline when you sent your request yesterday. I have been gathering the facts since I first received your email so as to provide a clear and accurate response.

You should know that there is NO finding of sexual abuse of any person involving Bishop Weldon - NONE. And the letter you reference does not say otherwise. In fact even the unnamed victim acknowledged that Weldon did not abuse him in statements made to our investigator;

██████████ has misrepresented to you the Review Board letter and then without waiting for our reply you published his false narrative.

I take your requests seriously and do my homework before rushing to reply. I would think you'd exercise the same due diligence.

If you are simply going to publish every allegation, regardless of merit, made by ██████████ and other critics of the Church why bother asking for our comments.

**Mark Dupont**

Catholic Communications  
RC Diocese of Springfield, MA

(413) 452-0648 - work  
(413) 747-0273 - fax  
(413) 478-8516 - cell  
@DupontMark (twitter)

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

May 31, 2019,  
9:31 AM

to Larry, Kevin

John Hale the chairperson of the Review Board will be providing a statement to you later today. I hope to have this to you before 5pm.

I will send prior to that a statement regarding the policy and procedure for listing names of credibly accused clergy.



Diocese of  
Springfield

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

## Diocesan Policy regarding online Clergy listing

3 messages

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 1:20 PM

To: Larry Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>, Kevin Moran <KMoran@berkshireeagle.com>

*"The diocese investigates all complaints that come to our attention and bring these allegations to the Review Board for a finding. If found to be credible the victim/survivor would be afforded resources from the diocese to assist in healing. If the accused clergy member is alive at the time an allegation is made, and that allegation is found to be credible then that clergy member is permanently removed from ministry and their name is added to the online listing of diocesan clergy with credible allegations of sexual abuse. If the accused clergy is deceased at the time an allegation is made, everything remains the same with the exception of listing the name. This is because that clergy member was not afforded the opportunity to defend themselves.*

*In this specific matter Clarence Forand's name does appear because although he is now deceased he was alive when an earlier credible allegation was made.*

*I would respectfully point out that while critics say this doesn't go far enough, in fact based on the criteria we use, it is well beyond the self reporting done by any other public or private institutions."*

--

**Mark Dupont**

Catholic Communications  
RC Diocese of Springfield, MA

(413) 452-0648 - work  
(413) 747-0273 - fax  
(413) 478-8516 - cell  
@DupontMark (twitter)

Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 1:53 PM

To: Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Cc: Kevin Moran <KMoran@berkshireeagle.com>

Received, Mark. Thanks. Should I also be expecting a statement from John Hale regarding the Sept. 2018 letter sent to [REDACTED]?

I've read the statement you provided about the listing process a few times.

**A question about this: "If the accused clergy is deceased at the time an allegation is made, everything remains the same with the exception of listing the name. This is because that clergy member was not afforded the opportunity to defend themselves."**

Is this offered as an explanation of why Bishop Weldon is not listed as credibly accused? I do not want to read anything into it that's not there.

Also, in your off-the-record note this morning, you wrote: **"You should know that there is NO finding of sexual abuse of any person involving Bishop Weldon - NONE. And the letter you reference does not say otherwise. In fact even the unnamed victim acknowledged that Weldon did not abuse him in statements made to our investigator."**

I have a copy of the review board letter sent to [REDACTED]. It names the bishop as well as Authier and Forand and refers to [REDACTED] "pain and suffering" and "this abuse" and says the board found his testimony "compelling and credible.

Can you provide an on-the-record explanation as to why this letter was not a finding of abuse involving Bishop Weldon?



**John Egan <jje@efclaw.com>**

Thu, May 30,  
11:36 AM

to me, Most, Catherine, Jeffrey

I would lead with the Bishop Weldon issue, since that is what they care about anyway.

I suggest:

The Review Board has never found that Bishop Weldon engaged in improper contact with anyone. In the Complaint in question the allegation was that Bishop Weldon knew or should have known that other priests engaged in such conduct but that he failed to remove them from ministry. The Complaint was filed in 2018 and the alleged actions took place in 19--. Bishop Weldon died in 19--. The Complaint about the misconduct was found credible and the party was offered counseling services as is our normal practice. Improper conduct on the part of Bishop Weldon was never alleged rather a failure to discipline was, and no further investigation on that was possible since all parties were long deceased.

Follow with your first paragraph

**Bishop Mitchell <mtrozan@diospringfield.org>**

Thu, May 30,  
11:43 AM

to John, me, Catherine, Jeffrey

Yes, thank you. This is a good response. Bp. Mitch

Bishop Mitchell Rozanski  
Diocese of Springfield, MA

**Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Thu, May 30,  
1:34 PM

to John

My only concern is we may be feeding him more information than we need to and inadvertently fueling this story.

Exhibit 27

I'm not certain [REDACTED] gave [REDACTED] permission to share his information.

**Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Fri, May 31,  
9:59 AM

to John, reviewboard, Most, Catherine, Jeffrey, John

It appears the Eagle went ahead on Wednesday night, without warning, and published an online article regarding Bishop Weldon - not sure if it also was in print.

Here is the link, <https://www.berkshireagle.com/stories/former-bishop-not-listed-as-credibly-accused-despite-diocesan-boards-finding.574888>

John Hale will be providing me a statement later today setting the record straight. Jack I will provide him the draft you shared with me as a starting point.

Under separate cover I will send Eagle my explanation of who gets listed online.

 Reply Reply all Forward



**Diocese of  
Springfield**

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

## Response to Eagle article

7 messages

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 10:51 AM

To: John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>, reviewboard@diospringfield.org, "Attorney John J. Egan" <jje@efclaw.com>

Here is some language Jack Egan provided... I've attached the original letter and Kevin's report. Jack the Weldon allegation is a bit more complicated, please read Kevin's report. I'd like to get to Eagle by late afternoon. I will also share with Berkshire priests as a courtesy.

On behalf of the diocesan Review Board I wish to clarify an inaccurate and false characterization reported in an article which appeared on May 29 on the Berkshire Eagle website.

Let me be clear, the Review Board has never found that the late Bishop Christopher Weldon engaged in improper contact with anyone.

In the complaint in question the allegation was that Bishop Weldon may have been present and therefore knew or should have known that other priests engaged in such conduct but that he failed to remove them from ministry.

The complaint was filed in 2018 and the alleged actions took place in early 1960s. Bishop Weldon died in 1982.

The complaint about the misconduct involving former priests Clarence Forand and Edward Authier, both deceased, was found credible and the individual was offered counseling services as is our normal practice.

However there was no such finding against Bishop Weldon as even the individual admitted that Bishop Weldon did not sexually abuse them.

**Mark Dupont**

Catholic Communications  
RC Diocese of Springfield, MA

(413) 452-0648 - work  
(413) 747-0273 - fax  
(413) 478-8516 - cell  
@DupontMark (twitter)

 201905301407.pdf  
831K

John Egan <jje@efclaw.com>  
To: Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 11:18 AM

Mark  
I would take out the reference to Bishop Weldon being present.

9/16/2019

Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield Mall - Response to Eagle article

It sounds like he was watching

At the end it should be that the individual said Bishop Weldon never abused him.

On the possibility of Bishop being present I would say the allegation was Bishop had actual knowledge of the abuse or he should have known because he was present at a gathering where some abuse took place.

Can we say it was a large gathering I can't tell.

Also I think we should lead with an allegation of abuse in the 1960s and the victim didn't recover his memories until around 2017 to 2018

Sent from my iPhone:

[Quoted text hidden]

<201905301407.pdf>

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 12:00 PM

To: John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>, reviewboard@diospringfield.org, "Attorney John J. Egan" <jje@efclaw.com>

Sorry John but Jack offered some suggestions and I added the last part to show the extent we have gone to assist this victim.

On behalf of the diocesan Review Board I wish to clarify an inaccurate and false characterization reported in an article which appeared on May 29 on the Berkshire Eagle website.

Let me be clear, the Review Board has never found that the late Bishop Christopher Weldon engaged in improper contact with anyone.

The complaint in question dates back to the early 1960s with the individual recalling it within the last few years, bringing the complaint to the Review Board in 2018. Part of the complaint was that Bishop Weldon had actual knowledge of the abuse or he should have known because he was present at a gathering where some abuse took place. However there was no such finding against Bishop Weldon as the individual said Bishop never abused him.

The complaint about the misconduct involving former priests Clarence Forand and Edward Authier, both deceased, was found credible and the individual was offered counseling services as is our normal practice. In addition, at the request of this individual, he was provided an opportunity to visit the location where the abuse took place as part of effort to deal with the trauma caused by the abuse.

[Quoted text hidden]

John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 2:56 PM

To: m.dupont@diospringfield.org

Hi Mark,

I agree with this statement and have no problem signing this response. Thank you for being on top of this. JMHale

[Quoted text hidden]

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 5:15 PM

To: John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>

I just released with some minor tweaks... thanks

[Quoted text hidden]

John Egan <jje@efclaw.com>

Mon, Jun 3, 2019 at 9:25 AM

To: Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Mark did the eagle print this?

**From:** Mark Dupont [mailto:m.dupont@diospringfield.org]

**Sent:** Friday, May 31, 2019 12:00 PM

**To:** John Hale; reviewboard@diospringfield.org; John Egan

**Subject:** Re: Response to Eagle article

6/1/2019

Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield Mail - Response to Eagle article

Sorry John but Jack offered some suggestions and I added the last part to show the extent we have gone to assist this victim.

[Quoted text hidden]

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>  
To: John Egan <jje@efclaw.com>

Mon, Jun 3, 2019 at 9:49 AM

Not that I can find, but [REDACTED] tried to drag 22News into making the same false report but thankfully they called me yesterday afternoon and I was able to set the record straight.

[Quoted text hidden]

## Reply from John Hale, Chair of Diocesan Review Board

Inbox

**Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Fri, May 31,  
5:11 PM

to Larry, Kevin, bcc: Jeffrey, bcc: Most, bcc: Attorney, bcc: Catherine, bcc: Mary,  
bcc: reviewboard, bcc: John, bcc: Christopher, bcc: Christopher, bcc: Bishop,  
bcc: Michael

On behalf of the Diocesan Review Board I wish to clarify an inaccurate characterization reported in an article which appeared May 29 on the Berkshire Eagle website.

Let me be clear, the Review Board has never found that the late Bishop Christopher Weldon, deceased since 1982, engaged in improper contact with anyone.

The complaint reported on in the Eagle article involved sexual misconduct involving two now deceased priests that dates back to the early 1960s with the individual recalling it within the last few years and bringing the complaint to the Review Board in 2018.

As a part of the complaint it was also alleged that Bishop Weldon had actual knowledge of the abuse or he should have known because he was present at a gathering where some abuse took place. However there was no finding against Bishop Weldon as the individual also indicated that the former Bishop never abused them.

However the actual abuse complaint made by this individual involving the misconduct of former priests Clarence Forand and Edward Authier was found credible and the individual was offered counseling services as is our normal practice.

In addition, at the request of this individual, they were provided an opportunity to visit the location where the abuse took place as part of an effort to deal with the trauma caused by the abuse.

John M. Hale  
Chairperson, Diocesan Review Board

**Bishop Mitchell <mtrozan@diospringfield.org>**

Fri, May 31,  
7:26 PM

to me

Thanks, Mark, this is very good and clear. Bp. Mitch

Bishop Mitchell Rozanski



**Diocese of  
Springfield**

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

## Reply from John Hale, Chair of Diocesan Review Board

2 messages

**Mark Dupont** <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 5:11 PM

To: Larry Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>, Kevin Moran <KMoran@berkshireeagle.com>

Bcc: Jeffrey Trant <j.trant@diospringfield.org>, "Most Rev. Mitchell T. Rozanski" <mtrozan@diospringfield.org>, "Attorney John J. Egan" <jje@efclaw.com>, Catherine Farr <c.farr@diospringfield.org>, Mary Ashe <m.ashe@diospringfield.org>, reviewboard@diospringfield.org, John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>, "Msgr. Christopher D. Connelly" <c.connelly@diospringfield.org>, "Rev. Christopher Malatesta" <c.malatesta@diospringfield.org>, Bishop Timothy McDonnell <tamcd@diospringfield.org>, "Msgr. Michael Shershanovich" <msgmike@berkshire.rr.com>

On behalf of the Diocesan Review Board I wish to clarify an inaccurate characterization reported in an article which appeared May 29 on the Berkshire Eagle website.

Let me be clear, the Review Board has never found that the late Bishop Christopher Weldon, deceased since 1982, engaged in improper contact with anyone.

The complaint reported on in the Eagle article involved sexual misconduct involving two now deceased priests that dates back to the early 1960s with the individual recalling it within the last few years and bringing the complaint to the Review Board in 2018.

As a part of the complaint it was also alleged that Bishop Weldon had actual knowledge of the abuse or he should have known because he was present at a gathering where some abuse took place. However there was no finding against Bishop Weldon as the individual also indicated that the former Bishop never abused them.

However the actual abuse complaint made by this individual involving the misconduct of former priests Clarence Forand and Edward Authier was found credible and the individual was offered counseling services as is our normal practice.

In addition, at the request of this individual, they were provided an opportunity to visit the location where the abuse took place as part of an effort to deal with the trauma caused by the abuse.

John M. Hale

Chairperson, Diocesan Review Board

**Bishop Mitchell** <mtrozan@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 7:26 PM

To: Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Thanks, Mark, this is very good and clear. Bp. Mitch

Bishop Mitchell Rozanski  
Diocese of Springfield, MA

[Quoted text hidden]

**Exhibit 30**

Thanks, just so I am clear the focus of this story hasn't changed these folks et al still claim we should list Bishop's name based on abuse to this victim in question? And they claim he alleged sexual abuse by the bishop at the June 2018 meeting? That's the nuts and bolts of their complaint.



**Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireagle.com>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
2:01 PM

to me

The focus, in addition to reporting on the Hale statement, is their claim that the statement is untrue in that the victim did expressly mention abuse by Weldon, both at the review board hearing and in his interview with Murphy.

**John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
2:04 PM

to me

Exhibit 31

Hi Mark,

Each review board meeting begins by board members reviewing intake and investigative reports concerning the complainant. The board will sit for thirty/forty-five minutes and review reports generated by the victims advocate and reports from any investigators assigned by the diocese. At the June 13, 2018 (Theresa Finningan, Chair) and Sep 12, 2018 (John Hale, Chair) Review Board meeting, [REDACTED] arrived accompanied by his "support" group, [REDACTED] a fellow named [REDACTED] and Dr. Patricia Martin. The Review Board members had read [REDACTED] statement to Mr. Kevin Murphy, Diocesan Investigator. The fourth paragraph of Detective Kevin Murphy's report stated, "[REDACTED] further stated



that Fr. Edward Authier also molested him at the rectory location. [REDACTED] further stated that he was brought to other locations by Fr. Forand and molested by three other unknown priests. Sometimes other boys were there as well and were also abused. [REDACTED] stated that Bishop Weldon was often present and never molested him, but tried to hug him and pull him within reach. On several occasions [REDACTED] would backup and the Bishop would turn his attention to another youth who was in the room." The Review Board uses the complainant's statement, intake information, investigative statements and personal testimony to determine veracity. Any complainant testimony that differs from the previously prepared statements is cause for questioning and further testimony.

On the other hand, Review Board minutes taken by Ms. Mary Ashe, an impartial observer, June 13, 2018, eighth paragraph states, "He [REDACTED] went on to describe subsequent abuse by Fr. Edward Authier as well as Bishop Christopher Weldon." The minutes were approved by the Review Board, accepted by a second motion and voted as accurate by a majority (Yeas) of the members.

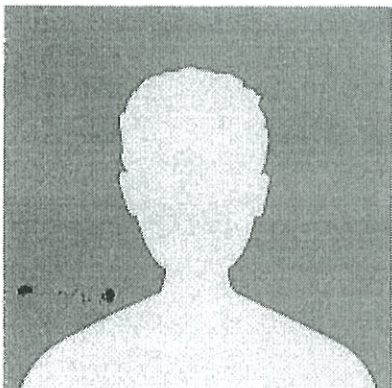
These abuses happened when [REDACTED] was nine years old where he was an alter boy at St. Anne's Church. Fr. Josph Forand, Fr. Edward Authier and Bishop Christoher Weldon are all deceased. Mr. [REDACTED] testimony was very emotional. It was hard for him to recall the facts and the narratives that he spoke about were hard to listen to. [REDACTED] was advised that the Review Board had no authority other than to to make a decision as to whether or not the allegation is credible and to advise the Bishop of the finding. JMHale, Chair/64/2019

**Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
2:54 PM

to Lawrence

Sorry but I just want to be clear- abuse involving that victim or abuse by the former bishop of other persons which this victim claimed to have knowledge on? It matters...



**Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
3:44 PM

to me

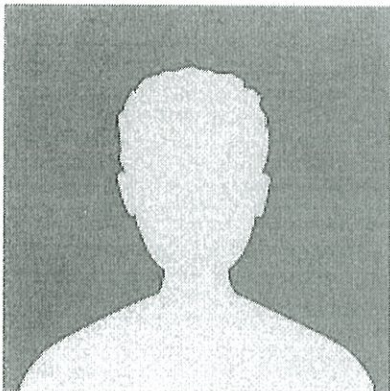
This victim's claims of abuse he experienced from and by Weldon. The Hale statement said he made no such claim.

**Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
3:51 PM

to Lawrence

Thanks, statement to follow but off the record for now that is not reflected in either what he told our investigator and the recollection of Mr Hale regarding the June 2018 meeting.



**Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
4:02 PM

to me

Your latest note prompts this question: are the review board hearings taped? Does someone keep notes? That would be meaningful.

**Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
4:42 PM

to Larry, bcc: Attorney, bcc: Most, bcc: Jeffrey, bcc: reviewboard, bcc: John

I think it's important to go back to the initial allegation as reported May 29 in a Berkshire Eagle article- that the diocese has failed to include former Bishop Weldon on our listing of clergy credibly accused of sexual abuse. For that to be true the individual in this matter would have had to claimed they were sexually abused by the former bishop and that claim would have had to been found to be credible by our Review Board. As John Hale, board chair has responded that wasn't the case. So yes we stand by Mr. Hale's May 31 response. Twice in former State Trooper Kevin Murphy's report it was stated that the victim directly stated they had not been sexually abused by the former bishop. So, absent that, it's difficult to understand under what circumstance we could have listed the former bishop's name - something that should have been readily obvious to any former board member. Again the important fact here is that this victim did not assert in his statement to our investigator that Bishop Weldon abused them. They did assert what both our investigator and the board found credible, which was this victim's allegations against two deceased priests. This was the basis for the board's action last year.

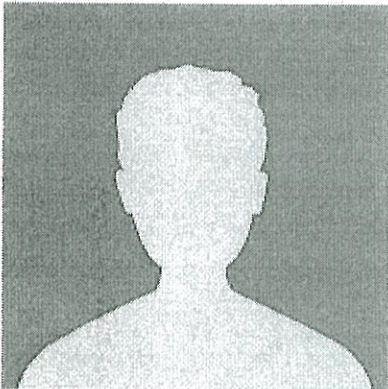
Neither Mr. Hale nor the diocese disputes that this victim, who it is important to note was 9 years old when this occurred in the early 1960's, did mention the former bishop's presence and improper behavior involving some unknown other person. And that was in fact part of this victim's statement to our investigator and presented at the June 2018 meeting, but the Review Board is charged with responding to firsthand complaints of sexual abuse not second hand observations. Beyond that while our investigator found this victim's allegations against the two deceased priests as compelling, he didn't share that same confidence in circumstances involving the former bishop.

If however this individual is now changing what they told Kevin Murphy, then they or Dr. Martin should reach-out to the diocese to pursue this matter further. The US Bishops are scheduled to discuss a procedure for handling complaints against bishops at their spring meetings next week.

We do have a responsibility to balance the legitimate needs of those who bring forth allegations with a process that is also fair to the clergy accused, especially when that clergy member is deceased and cannot defend themselves. Though rare, false or inaccurate allegations are not totally uncommon.

Whenever we are alerted to any abuse allegation, regardless of the clergy member involved, we fully act on that complaint.

We strongly disagree with both Patricia Martin and [REDACTED] assertions. If the diocese was interested in covering up these terrible actions, we'd do like all other public and private institutions, we simply wouldn't publish names on our website nor utilize an independent review board comprised of mandated reporters. In fact we are doing our best to address the victims of this terrible abuse in a fashion that is fair and just. We don't claim the process to be perfect and have receive both criticism and gratitude from victims. We do however understand that we can never satisfy all, but are committed to doing our best.



**Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireagle.com>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
4:59 PM

to Kevin, me

Got it. Thanks Mark.

On your first statement, wouldn't allegations against Weldon after 1982 fall under the church policy of not listing clergy who died before claims arose? Given that, I'm unclear on your point there.

Did you review written or recorded notes of the June session with [REDACTED]?

This is an important question that I hope you will address. Is it standard practice to at least keep a written record of allegations in a review board session?

As a side note, neither [REDACTED] nor any one of the others I have interviewed feels they are changing the story about Weldon. They are firm in recalling that he was specifically named as an abuser to Murphy and the entire board.

Larry

**Mark D <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
5:27 PM

to Lawrence

Headed home will respond within the hour.

**Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
6:34 PM

to Lawrence

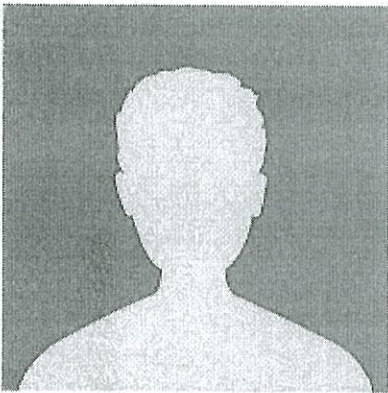
My point is that even before you get to the discussion of listing names we need a credible finding based on an allegation.

Even if the accused clergy is deceased it wouldn't stop the review board from following up on an allegation.

Remember, the Review Board is designed to be impartial and independent from the diocese. They neither represent the interest of the diocese, the accused or the complainant. They are individuals, who are mandated reporters and are not employed by the diocese. Their sole duty is to try to establish whether a complaint, many times decades old, is credible. They base their findings on the initial intake form and investigator's report- and when a victim comes to the review board - that testimony. They provide an honorable service and are not "liars", Dr. Martin's unfortunate characterization.

Again the major consideration here was Kevin Murphy's report based on his conversation with this individual and again the victim twice said they were not molested. Those are factual statements.

Again as we have demonstrated we are interested in providing this independent forum so as to provide victims a process towards healing. This victim is free to reach out if they now want to make new allegations.



**Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
7:16 PM

to me

Mark,

OK, have that.

I will have to say, I guess, that you did not respond to my question about whether the hearing was recorded or otherwise memorialized through note-taking.

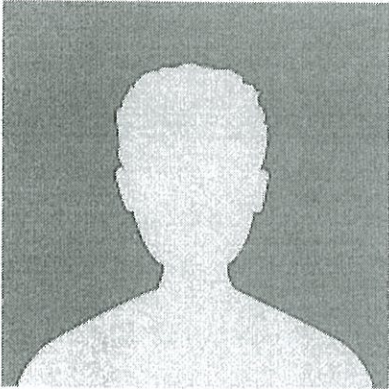
Larry

**Mark D <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
7:46 PM

to Lawrence

It's not recorded. Notes are taken.



**Lawrence Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
7:51 PM

to me

OK. You didn't say whether the notes confirm Hale's belief that the victim did not name Weldon.

Do the notes record, or not record, that allegation against Weldon? That is the question most people will have.

**Mark D <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>**

Jun 4, 2019,  
7:58 PM

to Lawrence

The notes are limited but don't indicate the victim contradicting his previous statement to our investigator that they had not been molested by the former bishop.



Diocese of  
Springfield

Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

---

## Reply from John Hale, Chair of Diocesan Review Board

2 messages

---

**Mark Dupont** <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 5:11 PM

To: Larry Parnass <lparnass@berkshireeagle.com>, Kevin Moran <KMoran@berkshireeagle.com>

Bcc: Jeffrey Trant <j.trant@diospringfield.org>, "Most Rev. Mitchell T. Rozanski" <mtrozan@diospringfield.org>, "Attorney John J. Egan" <jje@efclaw.com>, Catherine Farr <c.farr@diospringfield.org>, Mary Ashe <m.ashe@diospringfield.org>, reviewboard@diospringfield.org, John Hale <jhale7416@aol.com>, "Msgr. Christopher D. Connelly" <c.connelly@diospringfield.org>, "Rev. Christopher Malatesta" <c.malatesta@diospringfield.org>, Bishop Timothy McDonnell <tamcd@diospringfield.org>, "Msgr. Michael Shershanovich" <msgrmike@berkshire.rr.com>

On behalf of the Diocesan Review Board I wish to clarify an inaccurate characterization reported in an article which appeared May 29 on the Berkshire Eagle website.

Let me be clear, the Review Board has never found that the late Bishop Christopher Weldon, deceased since 1982, engaged in improper contact with anyone.

The complaint reported on in the Eagle article involved sexual misconduct involving two now deceased priests that dates back to the early 1960s with the individual recalling it within the last few years and bringing the complaint to the Review Board in 2018.

As a part of the complaint it was also alleged that Bishop Weldon had actual knowledge of the abuse or he should have known because he was present at a gathering where some abuse took place. However there was no finding against Bishop Weldon as the individual also indicated that the former Bishop never abused them.

However the actual abuse complaint made by this individual involving the misconduct of former priests Clarence Forand and Edward Authier was found credible and the individual was offered counseling services as is our normal practice.

In addition, at the request of this individual, they were provided an opportunity to visit the location where the abuse took place as part of an effort to deal with the trauma caused by the abuse.

John M. Hale

Chairperson, Diocesan Review Board

---

**Bishop Mitchell** <mtrozan@diospringfield.org>

Fri, May 31, 2019 at 7:26 PM

To: Mark Dupont <m.dupont@diospringfield.org>

Thanks, Mark, this is very good and clear. Bp. Mitch

Exhibit 33

Bishop Mitchell Rozanski  
Diocese of Springfield, MA

[Quoted text hidden]



STATUTE FORM

LAWRENCE E. PRUNIER

TO  
THE ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP  
OF SPRINGFIELD

Dated, \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_\_\_

at May 14, 1971

at 4 o'clock and 45 minutes P. m.

Received and entered with Springfield

County Deeds

Book 3587 Page 404

Attest: John Paul Lynch  
Register

TUTBLANK REGISTERED U. S. PAT. OFFICE  
TUTTLE LAW PRINT, PUBLISHERS, RUTLAND, VT. 05701

FORM 271

From the office of:  
Andrew A. Dougherty, Esq.  
276 High Street  
Holyoke, Massachusetts

(THE FOLLOWING IS NOT A PART OF THE DEED, AND IS NOT TO BE RECORDED.)  
GENERAL LAWS, (TER. ED.) CHAPTER 183, SECTION 10.

A deed in substance following the form entitled "Warranty Deed" shall, when duly executed, have the force and effect of a deed in fee simple to the grantee, his heirs and assigns, to his and their own use, with covenants on the part of the grantor, for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators and successors, with the grantee, his heirs, successors and assigns, that, at the time of the delivery of such deed (1) he was lawfully seized in fee simple of the granted premises, (2) that the granted premises were free from all encumbrances, (3) that he had good right to sell and convey the same to the grantee and his heirs and assigns, and (4) that he will, and his heirs, executors and administrators shall, warrant and defend the same to the grantee and his heirs and assigns against the lawful claims and demands of all persons.

Please return to:  
Egan and Planagan  
31 Elm Street  
Springfield, Massachusetts

34

(THE FOLLOWING IS NOT A PART OF THE DEED, AND IS NOT TO BE RECORDED.)

CHAPTER 183, SECTION 11, GENERAL LAWS

A deed in substance following the form entitled "Quitclaim Deed" shall when duly executed have the force and effect of a deed in fee simple to the grantee, his heirs and assigns, to his and their own use, with covenants on the part of the grantor, for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators and successors, with the grantee, his heirs, successors and assigns, that at the time of the delivery of such deed the premises were free from all encumbrances made by him, and that he will, and his heirs, executors and administrators shall, warrant and defend the same to the grantee and his heirs and assigns forever against the lawful claims and demands of all persons claiming by, through or under the grantor, but against none other.

17790  
State Form of

Quitclaim Deed

(INDIVIDUAL)

Charles R. Tracy and  
Florence M. Tracy

to

The Roman Catholic  
Bishop of Springfield

BOOK 3441 PAGE 480

at 4 o'clock and 12 minutes, 19 69

Received and entered with *Hempden*

Deeds

Book 3441 Page 406

Attest: *John Paul Jones*

*John Paul Jones*  
Register

FROM THE OFFICE OF

ATTY. Robert W. Ritchie  
No. Washington Street  
Belchertown, Mass., 01007

RETURN TO →

*Atty James Egan*  
*316 Elm St.*

(Please print or type)

11119

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS that I, LAWRENCE E. PRUNIER

of Fairview, Hampden County, Massachusetts,  
in consideration of Seven Thousand Five Hundred and no/100 (\$7,500.00)  
Dollars

grant to THE ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF SPRINGFIELD, a corporation sole  
under Chapter 368 of the Acts of 1898 of the General Court of the Commonwealth  
of Massachusetts, of Elliot Street, Springfield, Mass.

the land ~~is~~ together with the buildings thereon in the City of Chicopee,  
County of Hampden, Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and being more  
particularly bounded and described as follows:

Beginning at a point at the southerly side of Britton Street, fifty-  
two (52) feet easterly from the northeasterly corner of the French  
Church lot, this point being the northeasterly corner of land conveyed  
by Jeremie Senecal to Frank Decelle, et ux., by deed dated July 7,  
1923, and recorded in Hampden County Registry of Deeds, Book 1184,  
Page 527; thence running

SOUTHERLY along said last named land, two hundred five (205) feet  
more or less to land of one Tarte, now or formerly; thence  
running

EASTERLY along last named land, eighty-nine (89) feet, more or less,  
to the southwest corner of land conveyed by said Jeremie  
Senecal to one Ellen Boucher, by deed dated April 2, 1921,  
and recorded in said Registry, Book 1108, Page 55; thence  
running

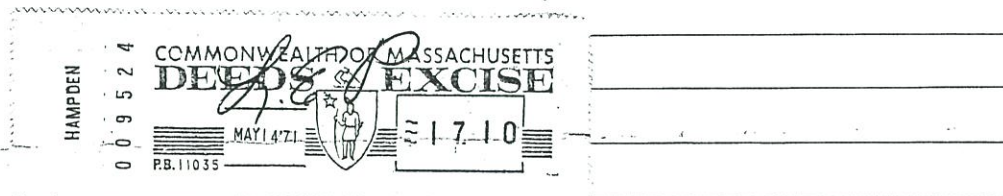
NORTHERLY along last named land, one hundred seventy-six (176) feet  
more or less to said Britton Street; thence running

WESTERLY along said Britton Street, ninety-five and one-half (95½)  
feet, more or less, to the point of beginning.

This deed creates no new boundaries.

Executed as a sealed instrument this fourteenth day of May 1971

*Lawrence E. Prunier*



The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

Hampden, ss. May 14, 1971

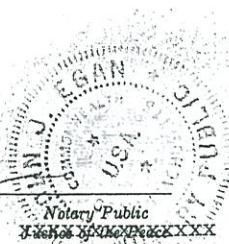
Then personally appeared the above named Lawrence E. Prunier

and acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be his free act and deed,

RECEIVED  
MAY 14 1971  
AT 4:45 P.M. AND  
REC'D FROM THE ORIGINAL

Before me, *John Egan*

My commission expires May 27 1977



Every deed presented for record shall contain or have endorsed upon it the full name, residence and post office address of the grantee and a recital of the amount of the full consideration thereof in dollars or the nature of the other consideration therefor, if not delivered for a specific monetary sum. The full consideration shall mean the total price for the conveyance without deduction for any liens or encumbrances assumed by the grantee or remaining thereon. All such endorsements and recitals shall be recorded as part of the deed.

No revenue stamps required.  
Consideration less than \$100.00

17790

We, Charles R. Tracy and Florence M. Tracy, husband and wife, both  
of Chicopee, Hampden County, Massachusetts,  
being ~~un~~married, for consideration paid, grant to The Roman Catholic Bishop  
of Springfield,

of Springfield, Massachusetts, with quitclaim covenants  
the land in Chicopee, Hampden County, Massachusetts, bounded and  
described as follows:

[Description and encumbrances, if any]

Beginning at the northwest corner of the Royal Street Property of  
the grantors, thence S 43° 16' 27" E along land of the grantors, and  
shown as the westerly boundary of premises of grantors in Land Court  
Case No. 34130, 152.36 feet to land now or formerly of Henry H.  
Morgan; thence S 68° 28' 57" W along land of said Morgan 7.11 feet  
more or less; thence northwesterly to the point of beginning;  
meaning and intending to convey land continuously and notoriously  
possessed and occupied by grantors for a period in excess of twenty  
years. See Land Court Case No. 34130, Registry District of Hampden  
County, Massachusetts, date of registration, September 30, 1968.

husband  
wife of said grantor

~~release to said grantor all rights of tenancy by the entirety and other interests therein  
dower and homestead~~

Witness our hands and seals this 23rd day of July 1969

*Robert W. Ritchie*  
Robert W. Ritchie, to both

*Florence M. Tracy*  
*Charles R. Tracy*

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

ss. July 23 1969

Then personally appeared the above named Florence M. Tracy and Charles R. Tracy  
and acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be *they* free act and deed, before me

*Robert W. Ritchie*  
Notary Public — Justice of the Peace

My commission expires June 18 1976

RECEIVED  
JUL 23 1969  
AT 4:24 PM AND  
REG'D FROM THE ORIGINAL

(\*Individual — Joint Tenants — Tenants in common — Tenants by the Entirety.)

April 2, 1971

Reverend William F. Breen, Pastor  
Saint Ann's Church  
52 College Street  
Chicopee, Massachusetts

Dear Father Breen:

His Excellency, Bishop Weldon, has considered the proposal of your Parish Council and you to agree to the price of \$7,500.00 for the purchase of property adjacent to your present Church property. He concurs with the Diocesan Real Estate Advisor, Mr. James Brody of 31 Elm Street, Springfield that \$5,000.00 should be the top price to pay for this lot and grants permission for this price only to be paid. If you wish to talk to Mr. Brody and explain things to him personally in the feeling that you can convince him the price of \$7,500.00 is equitable you may call him at 785-5369.

With very best regards, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD

(Rev. Msgr.) Robert E. Foudy  
Chancellor

REF/mad

## St. Ann's Rectory

52 College Street  
Fairview, Mass.

February 27, 1971

Dear Msgr. Foudy:

Our newly elected parish council had its first meeting on February 24, 1971. One matter that had prime consideration was the possible purchase of the Prunier land adjacent to the Britton St. side of St. Anne's property.

The council discussed all angles of the question thoroughly.

Taking into consideration our acute parking problem - on street parking is now prohibited - even though purchase of the Prunier land would not entirely solve our problem, it would alleviate it to such an extent that the council unanimously recommended meeting the \$7500.00 tentative price mentioned by the Dolan & Grady Realtors in their letter of December 7, 1970. The council felt that the parish as a whole was agreeable. I was requested to relay this information to the attention of the Most Reverend Bishop.

With the knowledge the council has of the situation, I concur with their decision. The next meeting of the council will be on Wednesday March 31, 1971.

Appreciating your assistance in obtaining the permission to go ahead with the purchase, I remain

Sincerely yours,  
*William F. Breen*  
William F. Breen  
Pastor

November 5, 1970

Mr. Paul J. Dorsey  
Dolan Grady  
30 School Street  
Springfield, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Dorsey:

The matter of the purchase of property in Fairview by St. Anne's Church has been referred to the Pastor for his decision on the matter. Please contact him for any further discussion.

Sincerely yours,

DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD

(Rev. Msgr.) Robert E. Fouly  
Chancellor

REF/mad

38 SCHOOL STREET  
SPRINGFIELD  
MASS. 01105  
(413) 732-3700



OUR  
REFERENCE  
YOUR  
BANK

November 3, 1970

- REALTORS
- 
- BUSINESS
- OPPORTUNITIES
- 
- RESIDENTIAL
- REAL ESTATE
- 
- MORTGAGES
- 
- FINANCING
- 
- APPRAISING
- 
- INSURANCE
- 
- AUCTIONEERS
- 
- PROPERTY
- MANAGEMENT

Rt. Rev. Msgr. Robert Foudy  
Chancery Office  
76 Elliot Street,  
Springfield, Massachusetts

Dear Monsignor:

Seeing you on television last evening reminded me that Mr. Raymond O'Connell the listing broker of the property in the rear of Saint Anne's Church, Fairview, called last night just before closing time to say he was going to New York for the week and inquired if I had heard from you regarding the status of the above property.

He asked if I'd contact you to inquire where we stand now, as the owner is continually calling him and he keeps putting him off. In all fairness, if the parish is interested, the owner is intitled to know of its intentions and if and when they could take title. Certainly you wouldn't want to tie up the property for some time thus preventing him from selling it, and then possibly not acquire same.

I'd very much appreciate it, Monsignor, if you could give me some idea up to date of where your intentions now stand so I might convey this to Mr. O'Connell and the owner. Thank you very much.

With kindest personal regards, I remain

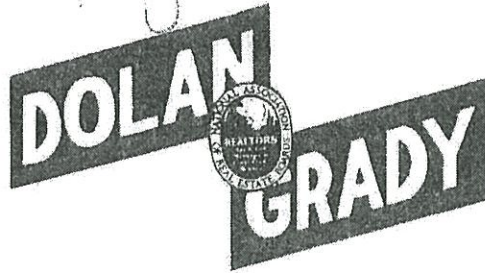
Sincerely,  
*Paul J. Dorsey*  
Paul J. Dorsey

PJD/bs

*John Brady recommend  
357 n to 5. m. n top  
for property.*



38 SCHOOL STREET  
SPRINGFIELD  
MASS. 01105  
(413) 732-3700



OUR  
REFERENCE  
YOUR  
BANK

October 8, 1970

REALTORS  
•  
BUSINESS  
OPPORTUNITIES  
•  
RESIDENTIAL  
REAL ESTATE  
•  
MORTGAGES  
•  
FINANCING  
•  
APPRAISING  
•  
INSURANCE  
•  
AUCTIONEERS  
•  
PROPERTY  
MANAGEMENT

V. Rev. Msgr. Robert Foudy  
Chancery Office  
Diocese of Springfield  
76 Elliot Street,  
Springfield, Massachusetts.

Dear Monsignor Foudy:

First, may I thank you for your kindness in regard to the property in the rear of Saint Anne's Church in Fairview that both Mr. O'Connell in Holyoke and myself spoke with you about. Mr. O'Connell enlisted our aid, as he very sincerely believes that the Church needs and should have said property. And I thank you for hearing me out.

Per your instructions, I did visit with the new pastor, Father Breen, and we checked the property together and I acquainted him with the parcel and brought him up to date on past negotiations as best I knew them. He informed me that he would take it up with the parish council and advise you of their opinion, as you had instructed me to tell him.

Inspeaking with Father the other evening, he told me the council recommended acquiring the property. I understand they were almost unanimous. Since Mr. O'Connell is away for a week, I was wondering if perhaps you were trying to contact him? In his absence, if we can be of assistance, please advise me. As you know, should you acquire the property, you will buy it with the house on it and you will have to demolish it at your own expense.

Hoping this matter work out to your satisfaction, I remain

Sincerely yours,

  
Paul J. Dorsey

PJD/bs

*Fairview*

July 3, 1970

Reverend Edward G. Authier, Pastor  
Saint Ann's Church  
52 College Street  
Fairview, Massachusetts

Dear Father Authier:

I have discussed your desire to purchase a piece of property which abuts your present parish property with a real estate appraiser and with His Excellency, Bishop Weldon. They both feel that the cost of 18,757 square feet at \$15,000.00 to be too high for the purposes to which you will put this land. In your letter you state that the house is in deplorable condition. It would have to be demolished at the expense of the church if you were to purchase it adding to the cost of the land.

If I may be of further assistance in this matter please do not hesitate to call me.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD

(Rev. Msgr.) Robert E. Foudy  
Chancellor

REF/mad

Saint Ann's Rectory  
52 COLLEGE STREET  
FAIRVIEW, MASSACHUSETTS

June 23 1970

Dear Msgr Foley,

There is a piece of property next to our  
auditorium that is for sale. This property is at 527 (Butters  
and consists of an old 2 family home and 18,757 square  
feet of land, owned by Lawrence & Patricia O'Connell.  
The home is terribly old and worthless. Neighbors have  
forced the town of health to do something with it as they are  
rats that are dangerous for children. This would enhance  
our property enlarge our parking lot and prevent any  
construction of any kind. Mr. O'Connell wants \$1,500 and  
this seems to be a reasonable price. Wanted \$3,000 at  
first. Parishioners feel we need it for parking and the  
income as an favor. Could we show some interest and get  
a loan for it? Sincerely yours in Christ.  
Ed. O'Connell (over)

6/24/20

Jim Brady offer says  
this price seems awful high



Dennis OConnor &lt;[REDACTED]&gt;

**Velis**

1 message

Sun, Nov 17, 2019 at 5:20 PM

To: [REDACTED]

St. Anne's parking lot area on College Street, Chicopee, Massachusetts

In my opinion, based upon examination of the public records of the City of Chicopee and the Hampden Registry of Deeds, there was a residence or structure located between the St Anne's Church rectory (#30 College St); in what is now a parking lot, and the residence known as #60 College Street.

1. The 'Chicopee, Fairview, Willimansett City Directory of 1959' lists:

- #52 - St Anne's Rectory (which became #30 after changes to street numbering in 1994).
- #44 - Dorman, George T (would have been located in the present parking lot)
- #60 - Morgan, Henry H

2. The church purchased the parcel of land, that is now included in the parking lot, on July 6, 1959, as evidenced by Certificate of Title #9485 in the Land Court Records of the Hampden Deeds office. The Land Court Plan clearly shows a building located on this College Street parcel.

3. The Chicopee Assessor's office contains a volume of the street maps by Sanborn Map Company first produced in 1926.

The assessors would 'paper over' to make changes to this map for a period of time - and keep 'correcting', if you will, the property layouts. This was told to me by an employee of this office.

That map was updated to show the property of St Anne's Church that includes what is now the parking lot area and is marked "parking". You can clearly see that a building and perhaps a shed have been papered over in the parking area. This is the structure I believe was referred to as #44 College Street as stated in #1 & #2 above.

4. An Atlas of Hampden County dated 1912 also shows a structure #44 next to St Anne's Church property where the parking lot would now be, (prior to the church purchase of the parking lot area in 1959).



Dennis OConnor &lt;[REDACTED]&gt;

**Velis**

1 message

Sun, Nov 17, 2019 at 5:20 PM

TO: [REDACTED]

**St. Anne's parking lot area on College Street, Chicopee, Massachusetts**

In my opinion, based upon examination of the public records of the City of Chicopee and the Hampden Registry of Deeds, there was a residence or structure located between the St Anne's Church rectory (#30 College St); in what is now a parking lot, and the residence known as #60 College Street.

**1. The 'Chicopee, Fairview, Willimansett City Directory of 1959' lists:**

- #52 - St Anne's Rectory (which became #30 after changes to street numbering in 1994).
- #44 - Dorman, George T (would have been located in the present parking lot)
- #60 - Morgan, Henry H

2. The church purchased the parcel of land, that is now included in the parking lot, on July 6, 1959, as evidenced by Certificate of Title #9485 in the Land Court Records of the Hampden Deeds office. The Land Court Plan clearly shows a building located on this College Street parcel.

3. The Chicopee Assessor's office contains a volume of the street maps by Sanborn Map Company first produced in 1926.

The assessors would 'paper over' to make changes to this map for a period of time - and keep 'correcting', if you will, the property layouts. This was told to me by an employee of this office.

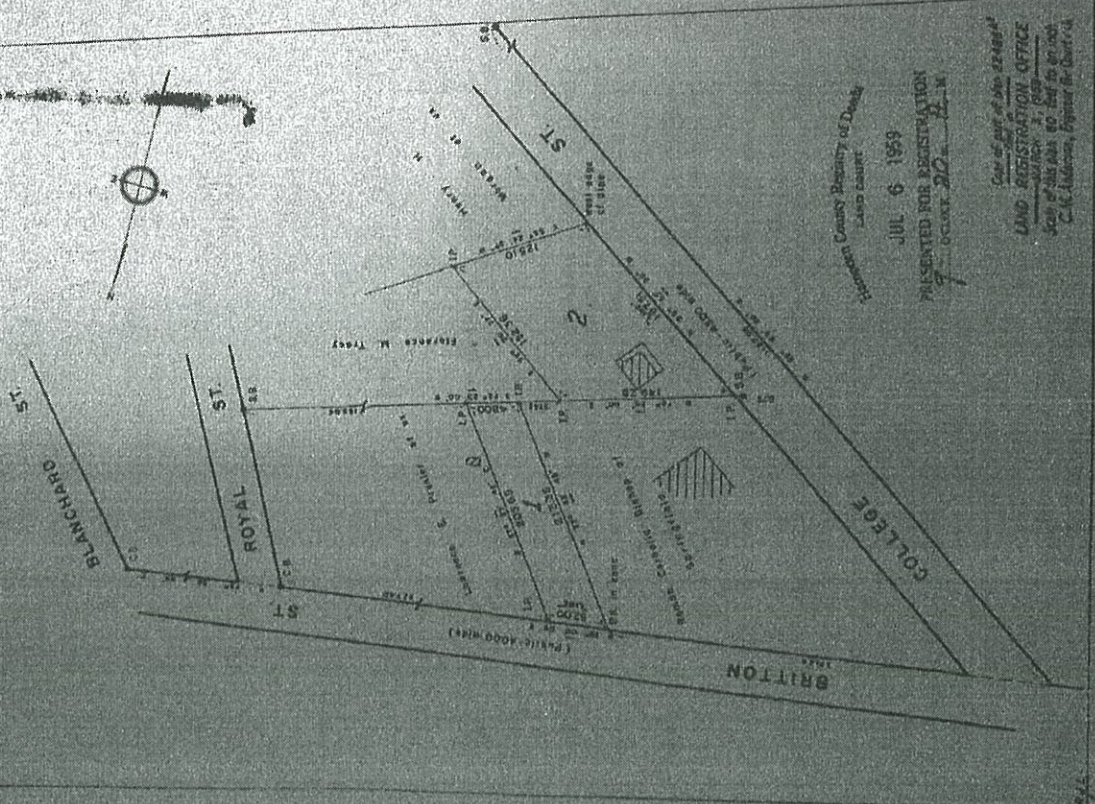
That map was updated to show the property of St Anne's Church that includes what is now the parking lot area and is marked "parking". You can clearly see that a building and perhaps a shed have been papered over in the parking area. This is the structure I believe was referred to as #44 College Street as stated in #1 & #2 above.

4. An Atlas of Hampden County dated 1912 also shows a structure #44 next to St Anne's Church property where the parking lot would now be, (prior to the church purchase of the parking lot area in 1959).

(Book 47)  
pg 88

22486 A

PLAN OF L&E IN CHICOPES  
A. A. Golanus, Engineer  
April 10, 1950  
January 25, 1955



Presented to the County Register of Deeds  
JUL 6 1959  
PRESENTED FOR REGISTRATION  
BY  
CLOCK B.C. B.L.M.

Case at part of the 22486A  
LAND REGISTRATION OFFICE  
JUL 6 1959  
See the plan for the 22486A  
C. H. Anderson, Register of Deeds

(Book 48)  
45

Federal Tax Stamps \$14.30 4c  
Mass. State Tax Stamps \$14.75 4c-1c

### Transfer Certificate of Title

Doc # 95799  
No. 9485

From Registrar Book 47 Page 88 for the Registrar of Deeds July 8th. 1959. in County Hampden

This is to certify that Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield, a corporation sole, under Chapter 346 of the Acts of 1896 of the General Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

of Springfield in the County of Hampden and Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

is the owner of the within

of that certain parcel of land known as Chicopee in the County of Hampden and said Commonwealth, bounded and described as follows:

- Northwesterly by the southeasterly line of Stratton Street fifty-two (52) feet;
- Southwesterly by land now or formerly of Lawrence E. Frunker et ux two hundred fifty and 69/100 (205.69) feet;
- Southwesterly by land now or formerly of Florence M. Tracy forty-eight (48) feet; and
- Southwesterly by land now or formerly of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield two hundred thirteen and 36/100 (213.36) feet.

Said land is shown as lot 1 on the plan heretofore mentioned, also another parcel of land situated in said Chicopee, bounded:

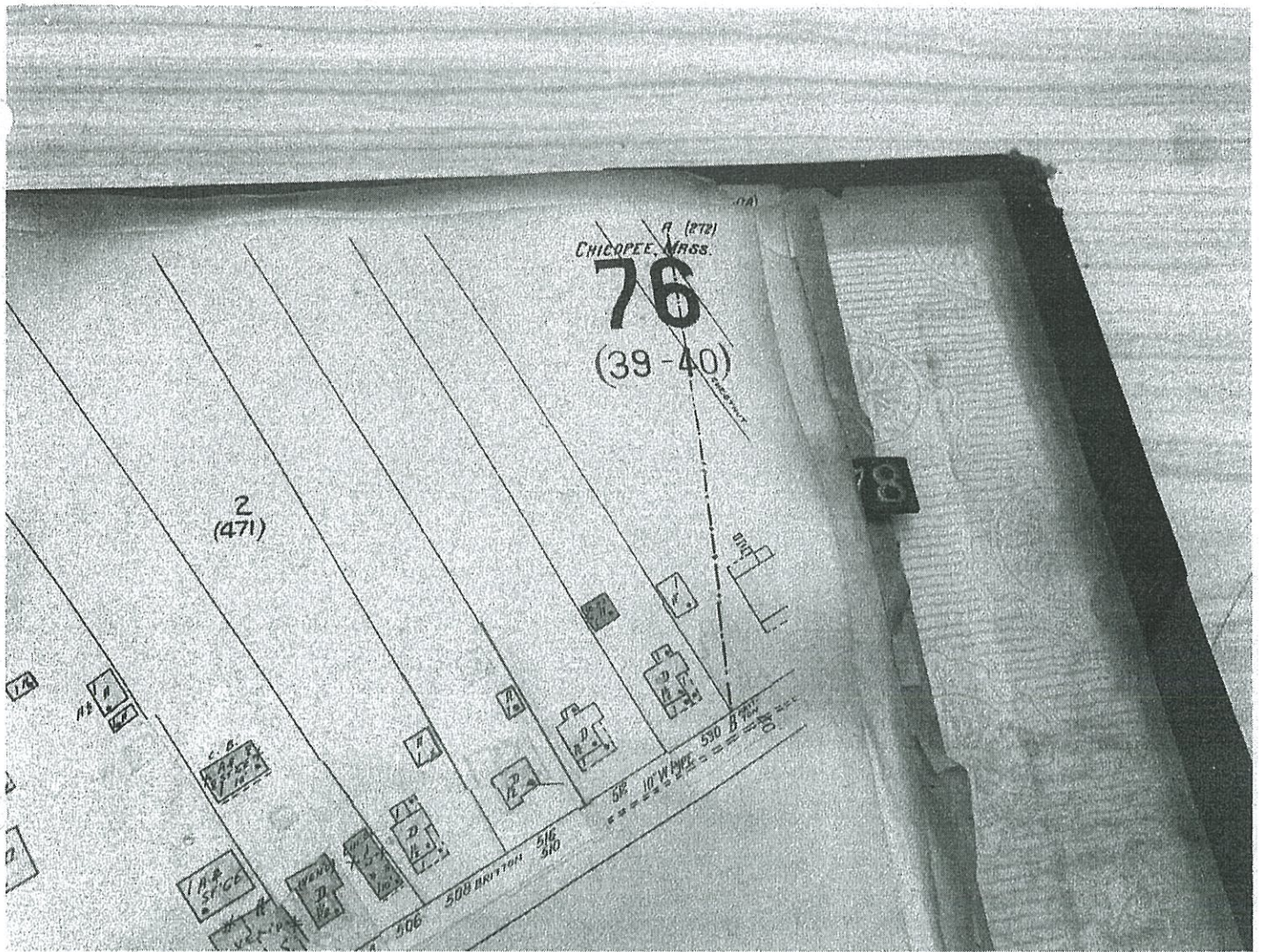
- Southwesterly by the northeasterly line of College Street one hundred ninety-seven and 31/100 (197.31) feet;
- Northwesterly by said Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield land one hundred forty-nine and 38/100 (149.38) feet;
- Southwesterly by said Florence M. Tracy land one hundred fifty-two and 36/100 (152.36) feet; and
- Southwesterly by land now or formerly of Henry H. Morgan et ux one hundred twenty-five and 19/100 (125.19) feet.

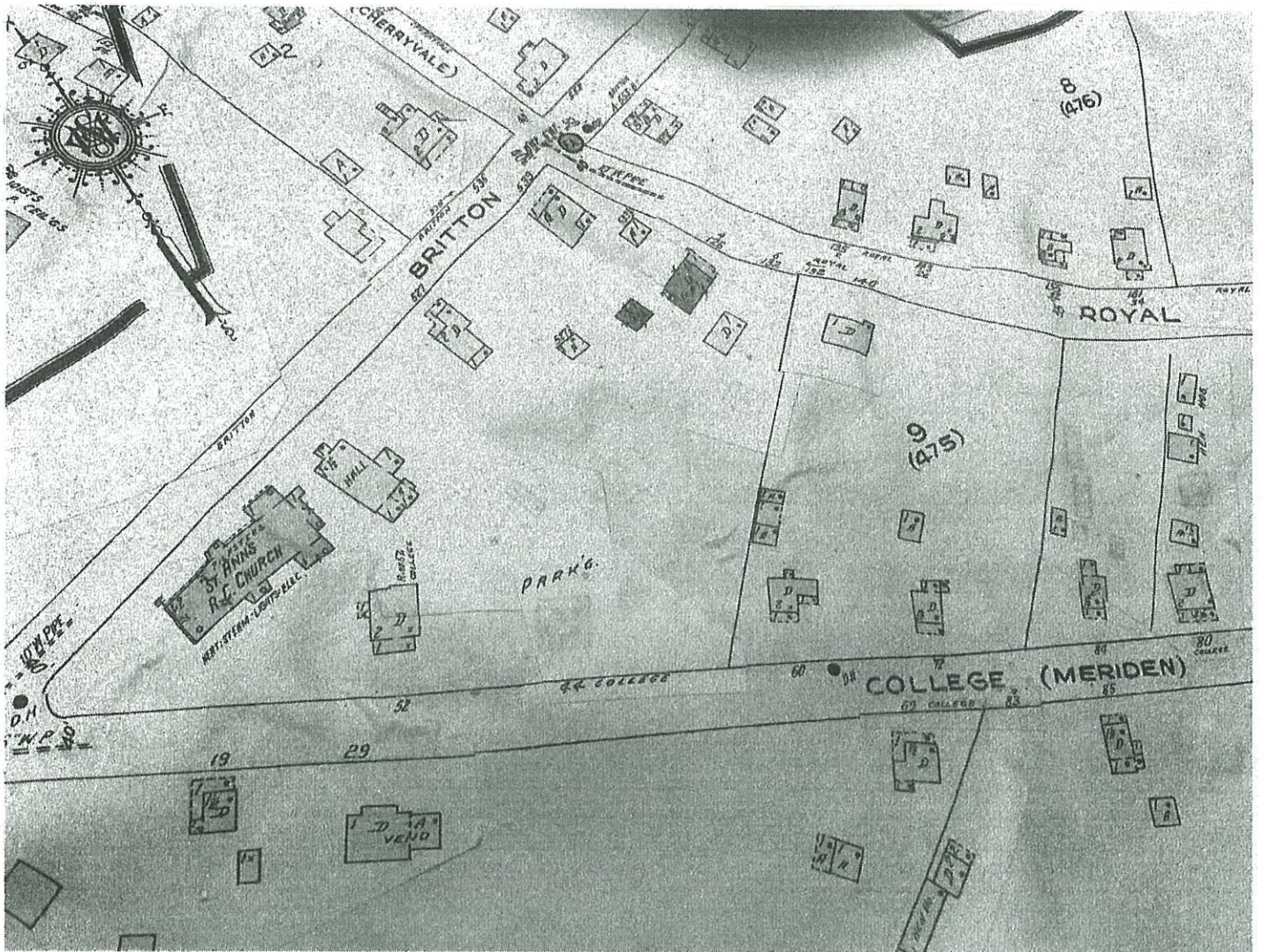
Said line is shown as lot 7 on said plan. All of said boundaries are determined by the Court to be correct as shown on a plan drawn by A. A. Bolander, Engineer, dated April 16, 1959, and amended 25, 1959, as modified and approved by the Court, filed in the Land Registration Office, a copy of a portion of which is filed with Certificate of Title No. 9579.

Address of Order: 75 Elliott Street, Springfield, Mass.

File 9579







June 24, 2019

Greetings Dan -

**COPY**

I believe I can count on you to facilitate this communication for me.

It's just a little "thinking of you" greeting to Matthew - in that I heard good things of <sup>him</sup> from some of my former parishioners. As you may know I was pastor there (1988-2002). I thought he may need a lift!

Meanwhile - take care of yourself amidst current "going's on". A Victim of Weldon's came to me in 2005 - unwilling though to come forward. I know Patsy Martin - we have spoken - the current person is not my 2005 person - I fear there is more to come. Focus on St. Patrick's people and your own health - My regards to you as well as those from Joe Soranno.

Jim

**Review Board**

**May 9, 2018**

**MINUTES**

**Members Present:** Theresa Finnegan, Sue Cary, John Hale, Tom Lachiusa, Irene Rodriguez Martin, Bonnie Moriarty, Marianne Triggs Smith, Jim Stapkiewicz, and Fr. Bob White. Also in attendance: Patti McManamy (Victim Advocate), Kevin Murphy (Investigator), and Mary Ashe (Secretary).

Information related to other matters omitted.

-2-

██████████ had asked to attend tonight's meeting along with two friends as support. When he arrived, he said he wanted to speak for a couple of hours to the Board and was told no - a shorter amount of time would be allotted to him. He was not happy about that decision and went out. Along with his two friends, he was also accompanied by a therapist also in his support, Dr. Patricia Martin.

██████████ has accused Bishop Christopher Weldon, Fr. Edward Authier, and Fr. Clarence Forand of abuse. Kevin has met with ██████████ and said he finds his allegations against the two priests credible but has questions about Bishop Weldon's involvement.

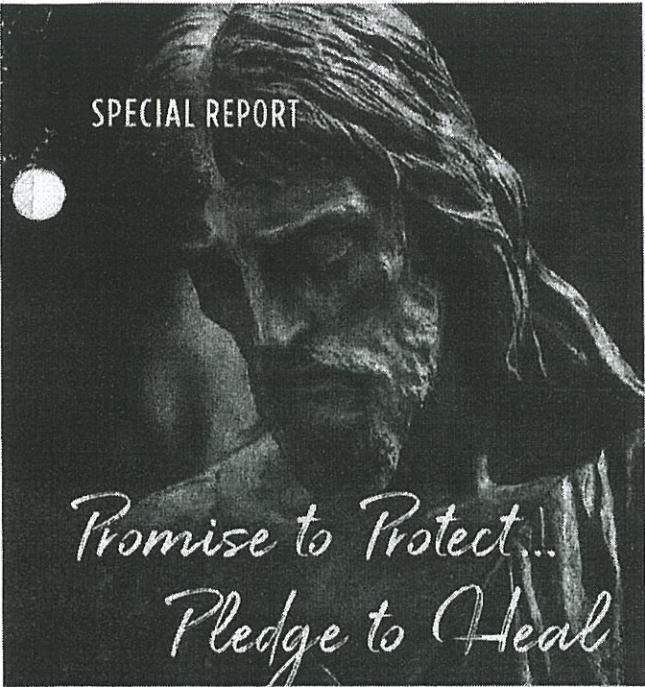
██████████ will be invited to the June meeting and allowed more time.

The Board will next meet on Wednesday, June 13, 2018.

Respectfully submitted,

Mary Ashe, Secretary

## SPECIAL REPORT



*Promise to Protect...  
Pledge to Heal*

**How the Springfield Diocese has responded to the clergy abuse crisis**

### MESSAGE FROM BISHOP ROZANSKI

"In recent months our church has once again found itself confronting the crisis of child sexual abuse, specifically the past failures of the church to respond to this terrible evil within our midst.

While these media reports have focused on circumstances outside our diocese, these failures have understandably been the cause of renewed concerns within our Catholic community. This also has given way to questions regarding how we as a diocese have responded to allegations and reached out to victims of abuse, both in the past as well as through our ongoing efforts.

First, let me say again how profoundly sorry I am for what victims and their families have had to endure. As I told a reporter last fall, while I share the anger of many, I remain committed to our efforts to address this terrible crisis as well as improve upon them.

The information found on these two pages, offers a glimpse at key facts, figures and processes highlighting how the Catholic community of western Massachusetts has responded to this crisis.

If you have additional questions or concerns, we have set-up a special email to direct your inquiry: [reportabuse@diospringfield.org](mailto:reportabuse@diospringfield.org)."

*+ Mitchell T. Rozanski*

## TRAINING AND PREVENTION

### Educating our youth

The diocese provides awareness training to youth attending Catholic schools or taking part in parish faith formation programs. These programs are designed for various age groups and have the common theme of educating young people on the signs of inappropriate behavior and how to report these dangers.

### Training employees and volunteers

The diocese requires all clergy, religious, and lay employees, as well as all volunteers affiliated with any parish, school, ministry, service or department at the time of hire or start of volunteer work, to submit to a Massachusetts C.O.R.I. (Criminal Offender Record Information) background check; complete the online VIRTUS Safe Environments training; and to read and sign a Code of Conduct. These must be renewed every three years.

In addition, Catholic school teachers also must submit finger prints, as required by Massachusetts law. These help identify persons with a criminal record which makes them unsuitable for work within the church. The training helps adults spot inappropriate behavior and teaches them how to respond to victims of abuse and how to immediately report any complaints they might receive or problematic behaviors they observe.

By directive of the Bishop of Springfield, all clergy, religious, lay employees and volunteers must consider themselves as "mandatory reporters" and follow reporting procedures.

### What happens to clergy with credible allegations?

If any complaint involves current behavior, the accused clergy member is temporarily removed from active ministry. Should there be a determination that the allegation is credible and/or a criminal finding of guilt, the clergy member is permanently removed from all ministry and is directed not to present themselves as clergy. Public notification is given. If an accused diocesan clergy is alive when an allegation is received, and subsequently found to be credible, then that person's name is placed on a diocesan list available online at <http://diospringfield.org/credibly-accused-clergy/>. The case is then forwarded to the Vatican for final determination of status of the clergy, either permanent removal from ministry under a life of prayer and penance or permanent removal from the clerical state - laicization.

Once laicized, the former cleric is no longer entitled to any financial assistance from the diocese. For those who are not laicized, but removed from public ministry, the diocese, under church law, is obliged to provide some minimal assistance.

### What if the clergy member in question is deceased?

Any individual who has been or suspects they were abused, regardless of how long ago, is encouraged to file a complaint. Even if the clergy member is deceased, the complaint and review process is followed and that person is entitled to counseling/therapy services as well as a settlement.

### Review board

Since 1994, the Diocese of Springfield has had an independent board, consisting of mostly lay members, to review complaints brought forward to the diocese. They can be contacted either by calling 413.452.0624 (or 1-800-842-9055) or emailing [reportabuse@diospringfield.org](mailto:reportabuse@diospringfield.org).

### Resources

- The Department of Social Services website contains a wealth of valuable information: <http://www.mass.gov/dcf>
- Online pamphlet on reporting child abuse: <http://diospringfield.org/wp-content/uploads/YPRreporting-Child-Abuse.pdf>
- For all information regarding the church's ongoing efforts: <http://diospringfield.org/Ministries/child-youth-protection/>

# DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD ABUSE REPORTS: 1986-2018

## When abuse occurred

Decade	Occurrences		
1930s.....1	1960s.....74	1990s.....18	Unk.....37
1940s.....5	1970s.....80	2000s.....7	
1950s.....23	1980s.....33	2010s.....1	

## When abuse was reported

Year	Reports		
1986.....1	1997.....4	2005.....7	2012.....2
87-90.....0	1998.....1	2006.....7	2013.....4
1991.....1	1999.....1	2007.....7	2014.....3
1992.....7	2000.....0	2008.....12	2015.....2
1993.....31	2001.....2	2009.....3	2016.....2
1994.....10	2002.....43	2010.....3	2017.....4
1995.....2	2003.....42	2011.....3	2018.....15
1996.....8	2004.....52		

\* These charts show that the vast majority of abuse took place decades ago going back to the 1930s, but almost all were only reported since 1993

## How to report abuse, past and present

### Department of children and families:

During business hours, call the appropriate office:  
 Springfield, 413.452.3200  
 Holyoke, 413.493.2600 (or 1.800.698.3935)  
 Northampton, 413.584.1698 (or 1.800.841.2692)  
 Greenfield, 413.775.5000 (or 1.800.842.5905)  
 Pittsfield, 413.236.1800 (or 1.800.292.5022)  
 After hours, call 1.800.792.5200 or contact local law enforcement.

### Diocesan reporting venues:

1-800-842-9055 or reportabuse@diospringfield.org

## COST OF SETTLEMENTS

Since 1992 the Diocese of Springfield has paid out 147 abuse claims totaling \$14,948,001, \$8,500,000 of which came from insurance carriers with the remainder coming from diocesan self-insurance reserves.

### How are individual settlement amounts determined?

Not all persons filing a report of abuse seek any settlement or other assistance.

A significant number of victims participated in two group settlement procedures. In each, independent arbitrators, agreed to by the victims' attorneys, reviewed each claim and independently determined a settlement amount. Victims were allowed to meet with the arbitrators to share their story.

Now, with fewer claims, the diocese works individually with victims and their attorneys, using past settlements as a basis for resolving these more recent claims.

### What about therapy and counseling?

In addition, victims of abuse have received \$2,250,000 for therapy/counseling needs. This is an ongoing commitment made by the diocese to victims. In fiscal year 2018, therapy costs exceeded \$150,000. In addition, on occasion, victims receive supplemental assistance from the diocese.

147

ABUSE CLAIMS PAID  
OUT SINCE 1992

\$14,948,001  
TOTAL COST OF CLAIMS

\$8,500,000  
Paid for by  
insurance carriers

\$2,250,000

AMOUNT PAID FOR  
THERAPY/COUNSELING

\$150,000

TOTAL THERAPY  
COSTS FOR 2018

## Normal Procedure for Handling Abuse Report

### Report of abuse received

Notice sent to relevant district attorney

Notice sent to State Department of Children and Families if child at risk

Accused temporarily suspended from ministry

Follow-up with victim, and investigation by diocesan investigator (investigation may be deferred at request of district attorney)

Possible investigation by district attorney's office

Possible investigation by Department of Children and Families

Consideration by diocesan review board

\* If person named in the complaint is in active ministry they are temporarily suspended pending outcome of the investigation.

Report to diocesan bishop

If found "credible"  
Eligible for financial assistance with counseling

Eligible for possible damage claim settlement

MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING BETWEEN THE ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP  
OF SPRINGFIELD, A CORPORATION SOLE AND THE OFFICES OF THE DISTRICT  
ATTORNEYS OF THE BERKSHIRE, HAMPDEN, AND NORTHWESTERN DISTRICTS

This memorandum of understanding between the Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield, a Corporation Sole, (hereinafter the Diocese) and the offices of the District Attorneys of the Berkshire, Hampden, and Northwestern Districts sets out an agreement by the Diocese to report, to the appropriate authorities, as set out below, any report of sexual abuse or attempted sexual abuse of a vulnerable person and/or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person, of which it becomes aware during the term of this Agreement, by (i) any Roman Catholic priest or other clergy, of whatever order, including women religious, (ii) any official or employee of the Diocese, and/or its agents, including subcontractors of any kind, (iii) any person of legal age volunteering with or otherwise acting under the auspices of the Diocese or subject to the direction or control of the Diocese, or (iv) any other person of legal age employed by, volunteering with, or otherwise acting under the auspices of or subject to the direction and control of any other entity of the Roman Catholic Church within the geographic Diocese of Springfield, Massachusetts.

AGREEMENT

As used in this memorandum, the term "vulnerable person" means a person who is known or believed to be under the age of 18 (i.e. "a child"), or a person between the ages of 18 and 59, inclusive, who is a disabled person as that term is presently defined in Massachusetts General Laws chapter 19C, section 1 (i.e. "a disabled adult"), or a person who is 60 years of age or older (i.e. "an elderly person"). "Vulnerable persons" are persons who are sometimes referred to as "special victims" in the law enforcement community.

For the purposes of this memorandum, the "appropriate authorities" to whom reports will be sent means the District Attorney's Office ("DAO") for the area where the vulnerable person resided and where the reported conduct occurred as best those offices can be determined. The Diocese will send its notice to the DAOs by Certified Mail, Return Receipt Requested, and the date on the receipt will constitute the starting date for the investigatory suspension by the Diocese as described below.

With respect to any such report of sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse, and/or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person of which the Diocese becomes aware by any means, including but not limited to, complaint, report, statement, observation, or allegation, the Diocese agrees to provide forthwith to the appropriate authorities the following information:

1. The name(s), address(es) and other contact information of each victim, or potential victim;

2. The name(s), address(es) and other contact information of the person(s) who reported the sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse, and/or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person;
3. The name(s), address(es) and other contact information of every witness known to the Diocese or its representative(s) pertaining to the complaint, report, statement, observation, or allegation of sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse, and/or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person;
4. The date that the complaint, report, statement, observation, or allegation of sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse, and/or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person was made to the Diocese or its representative(s), and the name and address of the person(s) who received the complaint, report, statement, observation, or allegation of sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse, and/or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person on behalf of the Diocese;
5. The name and address of the attorney, if any, who represents or represented the victim in the victim's dealings with the Diocese or its representative(s);
6. The name and address of the priest, other clergy, official, employee, or volunteer alleged to have committed the sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse, and/or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person;
7. Any summary of the facts of the reported sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse, and/or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person unless such summary or any other documents are protected as a result of the priest penitent and/or spiritual counseling privilege, the attorney client privilege, or information pertaining to psychological counseling;
  - a. Any document which would otherwise be produced pursuant to this Agreement but which is not produced because the Diocese claims it is protected by one or more privileges shall be identified by the Diocese by providing its date, if any, the names of any known author(s), originator(s) and recipient(s), and stating the type of document [e.g. letter, email, memorandum, etc.] and the privilege(s) claimed by the Diocese.
8. All parties agree that the present intake form of the Diocese, attached hereto and made a part hereof as Exhibit 1, complies with all the notice requirements outlined in paragraphs 1 – 7 above. The Diocese has also added to its intake form, Exhibit 1, a statement to be communicated to every caller that they can and should report their situation directly to law enforcement, and the Diocese will give them the contact number for their local District Attorney's Office Sexual Abuse Unit if they wish. Each District Attorney shall supply the Diocese with the appropriate contact number and any changes. Further all parties agree the Diocese shall provide the agents of the District Attorneys voluntarily with any additional information it possesses reasonably requested by them to facilitate any further investigation, including at the request of a DAO the assignment cards for the



alleged or suspected perpetrator priests or clerics or similar assignment information for alleged or suspected perpetrators who are not clerics.

The intent of this memorandum is to provide at least for the reporting of conduct of the kind which would generate a mandatory report pursuant to M.G.L. c.119, §51A, c.19C, §10, or c.19A, §15 if those statutes had been in effect at the time of the conduct and would have applied in the circumstances. The parties recognize that the Diocese may not learn about such events until some appreciable time after they occur and at a time after an alleged or suspected perpetrator has died or when the perpetrator cannot be reliably identified or when the Diocese does not have all the information expected to be reported pursuant to this memorandum. It is the intent of the parties that in those circumstances the Diocese will report the information that it has available to the DAO for the area where the vulnerable person resided and where the reported conduct occurred as best those offices can be determined.

The Diocese confirms that it is aware of the reporting obligations under the statutes referred to above and has taken steps to educate its personnel about those requirements. In addition to its reporting pursuant to this memorandum, the Diocese will also comply with its reporting obligations under those statutes.

In cases where it appears that there may be potential prosecution, it has been the policy of the Diocese of Springfield to suspend its investigation of reported abuse for a period of time in order to avoid interference with investigation by the appropriate civil authorities. However, the obligations of the Diocese under the Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People (revised January, 2018), promulgated by the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops and the Essential Norms for Diocesan Policies Dealing With Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors require the Diocese to investigate allegations of sexual abuse. As part of this Memorandum of Understanding, the Diocese agrees that it will suspend its investigation of such cases for up to 90 (ninety) days after the allegation is reported to the civil authorities, absent unusual circumstances and a written request by the civil authorities justifying a longer suspension. The DAOs agree that they will notify the Diocese before the end of the suspension period if there is no further need for the Diocese to continue the suspension of its investigation.

Finally, the Diocese agrees to continue its past practice of neither imposing nor seeking to impose on any victim of reported sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse, and/or sexual misconduct any type of confidentiality agreement, to notify any such victim of the existence of this disclosure agreement, and to encourage victims of reported sexual abuse to report the abuse to the appropriate civil and law enforcement authorities.

For the purposes of giving notice or coordinating or following-up on the provision of information as set forth in this memorandum, the parties designate the following representatives as their respective contact person(s). The parties agree to notify each other in writing of any change in the designated contact person or said person's contact information.

For the Diocese:

Jeffrey J. Trant, Director  
Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance  
Diocese of Springfield, Massachusetts  
65 Elliott Street, P.O.Box 1730  
Springfield, MA 01102-1730  
TEL: (413) 452-0624  
FAX: (413) 452-0678  
j.trant@diospringfield.org

with a copy to

John J. Egan, Esq. and/or Kevin D. Withers, Esq.  
Egan, Flanagan and Cohen, P.C.  
67 Market Street, P.O.Box 9035  
Springfield, MA 01102-9035  
TEL: (413) 737-0260  
FAX: (413) 737-0121  
jje@efclaw.com, kdw@efclaw.com

For the Offices of the District Attorneys:

Anthony D. Gulluni, District Attorney  
Hampden County District Attorney's Office  
50 State Street  
Springfield, MA 01102  
TEL: (413) 747-1000  
FAX: (413) 781-4745

Andrea Harrington, District Attorney  
Berkshire County District Attorney's Office  
7 North Street, P.O.Box 1969  
Pittsfield, MA 01202  
TEL: (413) 443-5951  
FAX: (413) 499-6349

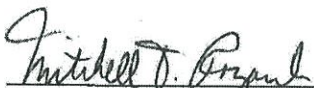
David E. Sullivan, District Attorney  
Northwestern District Attorney's Office  
One Gleason Plaza  
Northampton, MA 01060  
TEL: (413) 586-9225  
FAX: (413) 584-3635

EFFECTIVE DATE AND DURATION OF THIS AGREEMENT

The provisions of this Memorandum of Understanding shall be effective between the Diocese and each DAO as of the date it has been signed by the Bishop of the Diocese and the particular District Attorney, and shall remain in full force and effect between the Diocese and each DAO until June 30, 2024 or until it is amended by agreement or rescinded by the withdrawal of a party. Any party may withdraw from this Agreement only by giving all other parties ninety (90) days of advance notice in writing. Any amendment of this Agreement shall be in writing and signed by the then current Bishop and the respective District Attorneys.

The Parties recognize that there are religious orders, institutes, communities and other organizations which are part of the universal Catholic Church that conduct operations within the geographic confines of the Diocese that are independent of the Diocese and not subject to its direction or control (the "independent organizations"). As provided above, if the Diocese receives from any source a report of sexual abuse or attempted sexual abuse of a vulnerable person and or sexual misconduct involving a vulnerable person by the agents, servants, employees, contractors or volunteers of an independent organization, the Diocese will notify the appropriate DAO of such report. In addition, the Diocese agrees to advise the independent organizations of the terms of this Agreement, to request that the independent organizations provide the Diocese with a copy of reports that they receive concerning the subject matter of this Agreement, to recommend and encourage the independent organizations to adopt and follow the procedures set forth herein with respect to such incidents and, to the extent possible, the Diocese will work to convene meetings or other contacts between the independent organizations and the DAOs to enter into separate agreements, or amendments of or addendums to this Agreement, for the purpose of developing uniform and standardized procedures for reporting and investigating such incidents that are reported to have occurred within the geographic confines of the Diocese of Springfield.

FOR THE ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF SPRINGFIELD, A CORPORATION SOLE:

  
MITCHELL T. ROZANSKI, D.D.  
Its Present Bishop

4/28/2020  
Date

  
JOHN J. EGAN, ESQ.  
Counsel for the Roman Catholic Bishop of Springfield,  
a Corporation Sole

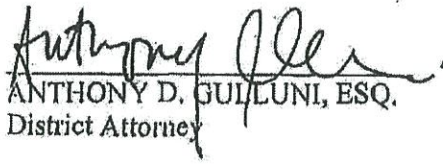
4/28/2020  
Date

FOR THE OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY FOR THE BERKSHIRE DISTRICT:

  
ANDREA HARRINGTON, ESQ.  
District Attorney

4/23/2020  
Date

FOR THE OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY FOR THE HAMPDEN DISTRICT:

  
ANTHONY D. GULLUNI, ESQ.  
District Attorney

April 16, 2020  
Date

FOR THE OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY FOR THE NORTHWESTERN DISTRICT:

  
DAVID E. SULLIVAN, ESQ.  
District Attorney

April 25, 2020  
Date

BYLAWS  
OF  
THE DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD REVIEW BOARD

ARTICLE I

NAME AND OFFICE LOCATION

SECTION 1. NAME

THE DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD REVIEW BOARD

SECTION 2. PRINCIPAL OFFICE

THE PRINCIPAL OFFICE OF THE REVIEW BOARD SHALL BE AT THE PASTORAL CENTER OF THE DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD LOCATED AT 65 ELLIOT STREET, SPRINGFIELD, MASSACHUSETTS.

ARTICLE II

PURPOSE

THE PURPOSE OF THE REVIEW BOARD WILL BE:

- TO ASSIST THE DIOCESAN BISHOP IN ASSESSING ALLEGATIONS AND FITNESS FOR MINISTRY OF CLERGY OR OTHER CHURCH PERSONNEL;
- TO REGULARLY REVIEW DIOCESAN POLICIES AND PROCEDURES FOR DEALING WITH SEXUAL ABUSE OF MINORS.
- TO OFFER ADVICE ON ALL ASPECTS OF THESE CASES, WHETHER RETROSPECTIVELY OR PROSPECTIVELY.

ADDITIONALLY, THE REVIEW BOARD WILL HEAR ALLEGATIONS INVOLVING SUBSTANCE ABUSE, EMOTIONAL DISORDERS, AND RELATED MATTERS OVER WHICH THE ORDINARY HAS SUPERVISION AND CONTROL AS AFFECTING PERSONNEL.

ARTICLE III

DUTIES OF THE REVIEW BOARD

THE DUTIES OF THE REVIEW BOARD ARE TO:

- REVIEW CASE MATERIALS AS PRESENTED BY THE VICTIM ADVOCATE AND/OR THE DIOCESAN INVESTIGATOR;
- PROVIDE AN OPPORTUNITY FOR THE VICTIM TO PRESENT HIS/HER CASE IN PERSON;
- PROVIDE AN OPPORTUNITY FOR THE ALLEGED OFFENDER TO PRESENT HIS/HER CASE;
- MAKE RECOMMENDATIONS TO THE ORDINARY OR TO THE VICAR FOR CLERGY TOGETHER FOR APPROPRIATE ACTION INCLUDING, AS NECESSARY:
  - PREVENTIVE OR EDUCATIONAL PROGRAMS;
  - COUNSELING OR OTHER TREATMENT FOR PERSONNEL AND/OR VICTIMS;
  - ANY DISCIPLINARY OR OTHER ADMINISTRATIVE ACTION.

ARTICLE IV

POWERS OF REVIEW BOARD

THE REVIEW BOARD SHALL HAVE THE POWERS NECESSARY TO EFFECT THE FOREGOING PURPOSE, INCLUDING:

- ACCESS TO PERSONNEL FILES AT APPROPRIATE TIMES AND PLACES;
- USE OF DIOCESAN OFFICES;
- THE RIGHT TO EXPEND FUNDS SPECIFICALLY MADE AVAILABLE TO IT BY THE ORDINARY BUT NOT OTHERWISE.

THESE POWERS ARE ALL TO BE EXERCISED IN ACCORD WITH THE CANON LAW OF THE CHURCH.

ARTICLE V

MEMBERS

THE REVIEW BOARD, ESTABLISHED BY THE DIOCESAN/EPARCHIAL BISHOP, WILL:

- BE COMPOSED OF AT LEAST FIVE PERSONS OF OUTSTANDING INTEGRITY AND GOOD JUDGMENT IN FULL COMMUNION WITH THE CHURCH;
- HAVE THE MAJORITY OF THE MEMBERS BE LAY PERSONS WHO ARE NOT EMPLOYED BY THE DIOCESE/EPARCHY;
- HAVE AT LEAST ONE MEMBER BE A PRIEST WHO IS AN EXPERIENCED AND RESPECTED PASTOR OF THE DIOCESE/EPARCHY IN QUESTION;
- HAVE AT LEAST ONE MEMBER WHO HAS A PARTICULAR EXPERTISE IN THE TREATMENT OF THE SEXUAL ABUSE OF MINORS;
- HAVE A PROMOTER OF JUSTICE WHO WILL DESIRABLY PARTICIPATE IN THE MEETINGS.

MEMBERS WILL BE APPOINTED FOR A TERM OF FIVE YEARS, WHICH CAN BE RENEWED.

A MEMBER MAY BE REMOVED ONLY BY ACTION OF THE ORDINARY AFTER CONSULTING WITH THE OTHER MEMBERS OF THE REVIEW BOARD.

A MEMBER MAY RESIGN AT ANY TIME BY FILING A WRITTEN RESIGNATION WITH THE ORDINARY WHO SHALL THEREUPON FILL THE VACANCY.

ARTICLE VI

OFFICERS

SECTION I. OFFICERS

THE OFFICERS OF THE REVIEW BOARD SHALL BE A CHAIRPERSON AND A VICE-CHAIRPERSON.

A SECRETARY TO THE REVIEW BOARD WILL BE APPOINTED BY THE ORDINARY.

SECTION 2. ELECTION AND TERM OF OFFICERS

ALL OFFICERS SHALL BE ELECTED BY THE REVIEW BOARD FOR SUCH TERM AS THE REVIEW BOARD SHALL DETERMINE.

ARTICLE VII

DUTIES OF OFFICERS

SECTION 1. CHAIRPERSON

THE CHAIRPERSON SHALL:

- PRESIDE AT ALL MEETINGS;
- PREPARE AN AGENDA;
- MAINTAIN CONTACT WITH THE VICAR FOR CLERGY AND THE ORDINARY AS DIRECTION BY THE REVIEW BOARD;
- REPORT ALL REVIEW BOARD RECOMMENDATIONS AS REQUIRED BY THE FOREGOING PURPOSE.

SECTION 2. VICE-CHAIRPERSON

THE VICE-CHAIRPERSON SHALL PRESIDE IN THE ABSENCE OF THE CHAIRPERSON AND CARRY OUT ANY DUTIES ASSIGNED EITHER BY THE CHAIRPERSON OR BY THE REVIEW BOARD.

SECTION 3. SECRETARY

THE SECRETARY SHALL MAINTAIN ALL REVIEW BOARD RECORDS INCLUDING REVIEW BOARD MEETING MINUTES AND SHALL MAINTAIN CONFIDENTIALITY THEREOF TO THE SAME EXTENT AS ALL OTHER MEMBERS.

ARTICLE VIII

MEETINGS

SECTION 1. PLACE

ALL MEETINGS OF THE REVIEW BOARD SHALL BE HELD AT THE PRINCIPAL OFFICE OF THE REVIEW BOARD OR AT SUCH OTHER PLACE AS THE REVIEW BOARD MAY DETERMINE.

SECTION 2. HOLDINGS OF MEETINGS

THE REVIEW BOARD SHALL HOLD SUCH MEETINGS AS IT DEEMS APPROPRIATE, GENERALLY AT THE CALL OF THE CHAIRPERSON, OR AT THE REQUEST OF ANY MEMBER, THE ORDINARY OR THE VICAR FOR CLERGY.

SECTION 3. NOTICE OF MEETINGS

THE DATE OF ANY SUBSEQUENT MEETING MAY BE SET BY THE REVIEW BOARD AT ANY DULY CONVENED MEETING. OTHERWISE, NOTICE SHALL BE GIVEN BY MAIL, TELEPHONE CONTACT, PERSONAL CONTACT BY ANY MEMBER, OR ANY OTHER REASONABLE METHOD, IN SUFFICIENT TIME TO INSURE ATTENDANCE AND, CIRCUMSTANCES PERMITTING, ONE WEEK IN ADVANCE.

SECTION 4. QUORUM

A QUORUM FOR ALL MEETINGS SHALL CONSIST OF A SIMPLE MAJORITY OF THE REVIEW BOARD.

ARTICLE IX

DURATION OF REVIEW BOARD

THE REVIEW BOARD SHALL REMAIN IN EXISTENCE SO LONG AS THE ORDINARY CONSIDERS IT NECESSARY FOR THE GOOD ORDER OF THE DIOCESE.

ARTICLE X

CONFIDENTIALITY

ALL MATTERS COMING BEFORE THE REVIEW BOARD AND ALL PROCEEDINGS OF THE REVIEW BOARD SHALL BE HELD IN STRICT CONFIDENCE BY THE MEMBERS, EXCEPT AS MAY BE REQUIRED BY LAW. THE REVIEW BOARD MEMBERS ARE TO REPORT ALL INSTANCES OF MISCONDUCT BY CLERGY OR CHURCH PERSONNEL WITH A MINOR TO THE APPROPRIATE CIVIL AUTHORITY.

ARTICLE XI

HOLD HARMLESS AND INDEMNIFICATION

IN RECOGNITION OF THE FACT THAT THE REVIEW BOARD MEMBERS ARE DONATING THEIR TIME, ENERGY AND SKILLS TO ASSIST THE PERSONNEL OF THE DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD, THE ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF SPRINGFIELD, A CORPORATION SOLE, AGREES TO INDEMNIFY AND HOLD HARMLESS EACH AND EVERY MEMBER OF THE REVIEW BOARD AND ANY TEMPORARY ASSISTANTS ENGAGED BY THE REVIEW BOARD FROM ANY LAWSUIT, AWARD, CAUSE OF ACTION OR OTHER CLAIM PRESSED AGAINST ANY SUCH MEMBER OR ASSISTANT AS THE RESULT OF SERVICES PERFORMED HEREUNDER SO LONG AS THE ACTIONS COMPLAINED OF WERE TAKEN IN GOOD FAITH, AND FURTHER AGREES TO PROVIDE EACH SUCH MEMBER WITH LEGAL AND OTHER ASSISTANCE IN DEFENSE OF ANY SUCH CLAIM.



ARTICLE XII

AMENDMENT

WITH RESPECT TO ALL MATTERS SET FORTH HEREIN, EXCEPT AS TO NAME, PURPOSE AND NUMBER OF MEMBERS, THESE BYLAWS MAY BE AMENDED BY A TWO-THIRDS VOTE OF THE REVIEW BOARD AT ANY REGULARLY SCHEDULED MEETING PROVIDED AT LEAST ONE WEEK'S NOTICE IS GIVEN IN WRITING OF THE SPECIFIC CHANGE PROPOSED.

THE ORDINARY RESERVES THE RIGHT TO CHANGE THE NAME, PURPOSE AND NUMBER OF MEMBERS OF THE REVIEW BOARD AND TO OTHERWISE DETERMINE ITS EXISTENCE.

ARTICLE XIII

ADOPTION

THESE BYLAWS AND ANY AMENDMENTS THERETO MAY BE ADOPTED BY A TWO-THIRDS VOTE OF THE REVIEW BOARD AND THE APPROVAL OF THE ORDINARY. THE HOLD HARMLESS AND INDEMNIFICATION IN ARTICLE XI SHALL BE BINDING ON THE ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOP OF SPRINGFIELD, A CORPORATION SOLE, UPON APPROVAL OF THESE BYLAWS BY THE ORDINARY.

ARTICLE XIV

RULES OF PROCEDURE

IN ALL CASES NOT COVERED BY THESE BYLAWS, THE RULES OF PROCEDURE AS SET FORTH IN THE MOST RECENT EDITION OF ROBERT'S RULES OF ORDER SHALL GOVERN.

ADOPTED

May 25, 2005

ENDORSED AND APPROVED

Klyed  
ORDINARY  
BISHOP OF SPRINGFIELD  
A CORPORATION SOLE

A TRUE RECORD ATTEST

Mary Osle  
SECRETARY

VERIFIED

Teresa A. Harris  
CHAIRPERSON

Revised March 2005

**THE DIOCESE OF SPRINGFIELD REVIEW BOARD**

**PROCEDURE FOR ASSESSING ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL  
ABUSE AND MISCONDUCT BY CLERGY OR OTHER CHURCH  
PERSONNEL**

The following procedure has been developed by the Diocese of Springfield Review Board to facilitate the assessment process of sexual abuse allegations made against clergy and/or other church personnel. The goal is to complete this process within fourteen (14) to thirty (30) days after the Victim Services Coordinator is contacted about a complaint of sexual abuse. The Diocesan Review Board is also responsible for hearing complaints involving other misconduct issues by Diocesan personnel.

- I. The alleged victim contacts the Victim Services Coordinator by either calling the hotline number (1-800-842-9055) or calling the Coordinator directly (413-452-0624). The Coordinator meets with the alleged victim. If the alleged victim is 18 years of age or younger, the Victim Services Coordinator will immediately file a 51A with DSS and notify the Bishop.
- II. The Victim Services Coordinator completes the Intake Form and sends it to the:
  - Bishop
  - Diocesan Attorney
  - District Attorney (only if the alleged victim was 18 years old or younger at the time of the alleged incident)
  - Review Board Chair
- III. The alleged victim will be asked to submit a written statement detailing the abuse. If necessary, the Coordinator assists the alleged victim with writing the statement.
- IV. The Victim Services Coordinator contacts the Review Board Chair requesting a meeting of the Board to present the allegations.
- V. The Victim Services Coordinator presents the preliminary report to the Review Board. After reviewing the allegation, if it is determined that the allegation warrants further investigation, the Victim Services Coordinator contacts the Diocesan Investigator, and the Bishop is informed the investigation is going forward. The Bishop then informs the cleric that a claim has been made against him and that he

**REVIEW BOARD  
PROCEDURE FOR ASSESSING ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE .....  
PAGE TWO**

**has the right to canonical counsel. Any other accused Diocesan employee will be notified of an allegation against him/her by the appropriate Diocesan office.**

**If it is determined the allegation is not in the purview of the Review Board, it will be forwarded to the appropriate Diocesan authority.**

- VI. The Diocesan Investigator contacts both the alleged victim and the alleged offender for an interview. The Investigator may also contact others to obtain further information.**
- VII. The Victim Services Coordinator and Investigator present their findings to the Review Board.**
- VIII. The alleged victim is offered the opportunity to attend a Review Board meeting to present his/her allegations. A supportive person may attend with the alleged victim; however, it may not be his/her attorney if that attorney is suing the Diocese on behalf of the alleged victim.**
- IX. The alleged offender is offered the opportunity to present his/her case to the Review Board prior to the Board making recommendations to the Bishop. The alleged offender has the right to bring a supportive person with him/her to the Review Board hearing. It should be noted that the alleged offender would not attend the same Review Board meeting as the alleged victim.**
- X. The Review Board will make written recommendations to the Bishop. The Victim Services Coordinator will receive a copy of these recommendations. A letter is also sent to the victim with the results of the hearing.**
- XI. At this point, the Bishop, after reviewing all materials and recommendations, issues a decree closing the preliminary investigation.**
- XII. The Bishop then informs the cleric and the Victim Services Coordinator of his decision. The Victim Services Coordinator informs the alleged victim and the Review Board of this decision. In cases of a Diocesan employee, the appropriate Diocesan staff will inform the employee of the Bishop's decision.**

---

**REVIEW BOARD  
PROCEDURE FOR ASSESSING ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE .....  
PAGE THREE**

- XIII. The Review Board recognizes that at times, it may be necessary to consider on a case-by-case basis the need to be flexible in the following of these procedures, and the Board reserves the right to do so after careful consideration of all factors involved.**
- 

**Revised March 21, 2007**

## PHOTO EXHIBITS

1. Group 1: St. Anne Church and Rectory/ Surrounding Areas  
30 College St., Chicopee, MA (formerly 52 College St.)

Photo 1- St. Anne Church

Photo 2- Britton St. Chicopee, MA

Photo 3 – College St. Chicopee, MA

Photo 4 – Rectory- formerly 52 College St.

Photo 5 – Front of St. Anne Rectory (#30 in Gold).

Photo 6 – Closeup - front door of St. Anne Rectory

Photo 7- Pathway- sacristy in St. Anne Church to Rectory

Photo 8- Pathway from sacristy of St. Anne Church to kitchen door in Rectory.

Photo 9 – Kitchen entrance, St. Anne Rectory

Photo 10 – View of parking lot from rectory (looking toward #60 College St.)

Photo 11 – View from parking lot to rectory

Photo 12- 52 Gladu Ave., Chicopee, MA

Photo 13 – 52 Gladu Ave. (front entrance).

2. Group 2: Camp Holy Cross, Goshen, MA

Photo 1- Entrance to Camp Holy Cross

Photo 2 – Cabins in woods (5/6 posted on cabin).

Photo 3 – Cabin in woods

Photo 4 – Path from cabins to lake

Photo 5 – View of lake from path

Photo 6 – White cinder block building, currently used as a gym

Photo 7 – White building, kitchen facilities

Photo 8 – Chapel

Photo 9 – Closeup of cabin (5/6)



**ST. ANNE CHURCH**

LORD'S DAY MASSES  
Saturday 4:00pm  
Sunday 7:00am-9:00am-11:00am  
DAILY MASSES M, T, W & F 9:00am  
RECONCILIATION Sat. 3:00pm

PARISHIONERS OF ST ANNE  
WELCOME FR DENNIS SKOWERA

2019  
19-23  
2:30PM  
Week









Group 1 - Photo 5



Group 1 - Photo 6



Group 1 - Photo 7



Group 1 - Photo 8



Group 1 - Photo 9



Group 1 - Photo 10



Group 1 - Photo 11





Group 1 - Photo 12



Group 1 - Photo 13



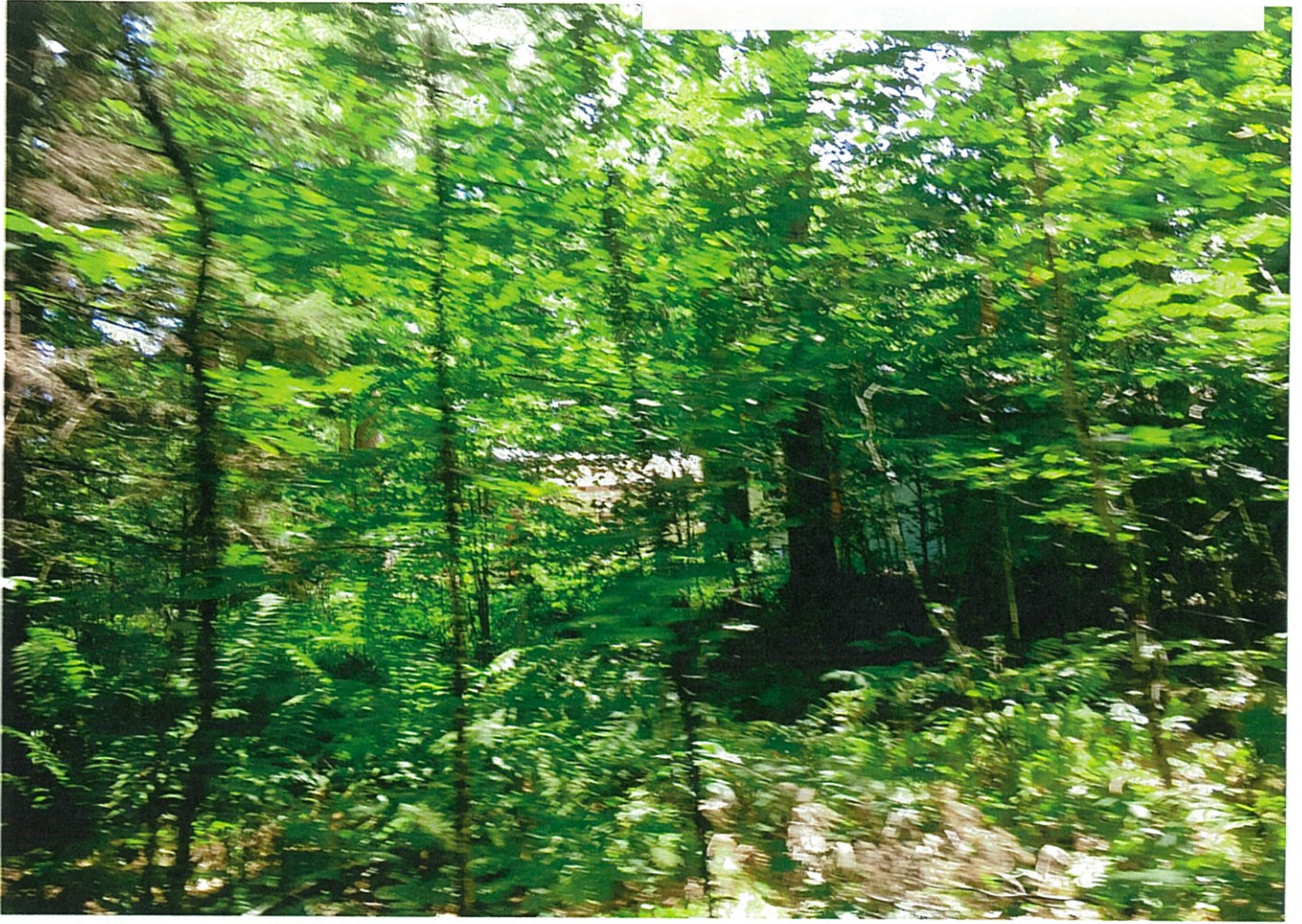
Group 2 - Photo 1



Group 2 - Photo 2



Group 2 - Photo 3



Group 2 - Photo 4



Group 2 - Photo 5



Group 2 - Photo 6





Group 2 - Photo 7



Group 2 - Photo 8



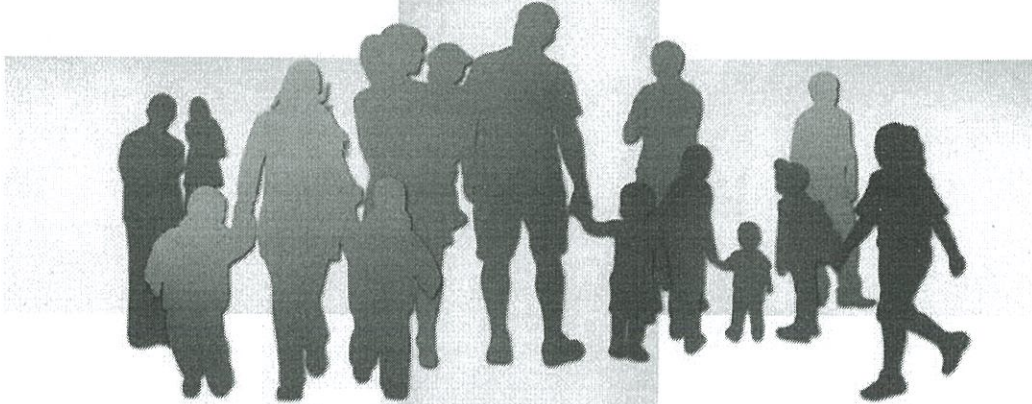
Group 2 - Photo 9



## APPENDIX

- A. *Promise to Protect- Pledge to Heal- Essential Norms for Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons*, United States Conference of Catholic Bishops, Revised June 2018.
- B. Report to Diocese- Excerpt – “Investigative Protocols” Prepared by: Hon. Peter A. Velis (ret.).

PROMISE TO  
PROTECT



PLEDGE TO  
HEAL

**Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People**

**Essential Norms for Diocesan/ Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of  
Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons**

**A Statement of Episcopal Commitment**

• *Revised June 2018* •

United States Conference of Catholic Bishops

The revised *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People* was developed by the Ad Hoc Committee for Sexual Abuse of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops (USCCB). It was approved by the full body of U.S. Catholic bishops at its June 2005 Plenary Assembly, and this third revision was approved at the June 2018 Plenary Assembly. The revised *Essential Norms for Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons* was developed by the Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse of the USCCB and by the Vatican-U.S. Bishops' Mixed Commission on Sex Abuse Norms. They were approved by the full body of bishops at its June 2005 General Meeting, received the subsequent *recognitio* of the Holy See on January 1, 2006, and were promulgated May 5, 2006. The revised *Statement of Episcopal Commitment* was developed by the Ad Hoc Committee on Bishops' Life and Ministry of the USCCB. It was approved by the full body of U.S. Catholic bishops at its November 2005 Plenary Assembly and then again in 2011 and 2018. This revised edition, containing all three documents, is authorized for publication by the undersigned.

Msgr. J. Brian Bransfield  
General Secretary, USCCB

Scripture texts used in this work are taken from the *New American Bible*, copyright © 1991, 1986, and 1970 by the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine, Washington, DC 20017 and are used by permission of the copyright owner. All rights reserved.

Copyright © 2002, 2011, 2018, United States Conference of Catholic Bishops, Washington, DC. All rights reserved.

# **Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People**

## **Preamble**

Since 2002, the Church in the United States has experienced a crisis without precedent in our times. The sexual abuse<sup>1</sup> of children and young people by some deacons, priests, and bishops, and the ways in which these crimes and sins were addressed, have caused enormous pain, anger, and confusion for victims, their families, and the entire Church. As bishops, we have acknowledged our mistakes and our roles in that suffering, and we apologize and take responsibility again for too often failing victims and the Catholic people in the past. From the depths of our hearts, we bishops express great sorrow and profound regret for what the Catholic people have endured.

We share Pope Francis' "conviction that everything possible must be done to rid the Church of the scourge of the sexual abuse of minors and to open pathways of reconciliation and healing for those who were abused" (Letter of His Holiness Pope Francis to the Presidents of the Episcopal Conferences and Superiors of Institutes of Consecrated Life and Societies of Apostolic Life Concerning the Pontifical Commission for the Protection of Minors, February 2, 2015).

Again, with this 2018 revision of the *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People*, we re-affirm our deep commitment to sustain and strengthen a safe environment within the Church for children and youth. We have listened to the profound pain and suffering of those victimized by sexual abuse and will continue to respond to their cries. We have agonized over the sinfulness, the criminality, and the breach of trust perpetrated by some members of the clergy. We have determined as best we can the extent of the problem of this abuse of minors by clergy in our country, as well as its causes and context. We will use what we have learned to strengthen the protection given to the children and young people in our care.

We continue to have a special care for and a commitment to reaching out to the victims of sexual abuse and their families. The damage caused by sexual abuse of minors is devastating and long-lasting. We apologize to each victim for the grave harm that has been inflicted on him or her, and we offer our help now and for the future. The loss of trust that is often the consequence of such abuse becomes even more tragic when it leads to a loss of the faith that we have a sacred duty to foster. We make our own the words of St. John Paul II: that the sexual abuse of young people is “by every standard wrong and rightly considered a crime by society; it is also an appalling sin in the eyes of God” (Address to the Cardinals of the United States and Conference Officers, April 23, 2002). We will continue to help victims recover from these crimes and strive to prevent these tragedies from occurring.

Along with the victims and their families, the entire Catholic community in this country has suffered because of this scandal and its consequences. The intense public scrutiny of the minority of the ordained who have betrayed their calling has caused the vast majority of faithful priests and deacons to experience enormous vulnerability to being misunderstood in their ministry and often casts over them an undeserved air of suspicion. We share with all priests and deacons a firm commitment to renewing the integrity of the vocation to Holy Orders so that it will continue to be perceived as a life of service to others after the example of Christ our Lord.

We, who have been given the responsibility of shepherding God’s people, will, with his help and in full collaboration with all the faithful, continue to work to restore the bonds of trust that unite us. We have seen that words alone cannot accomplish this goal. We will continue to take action in our Plenary Assembly and at home in our dioceses and eparchies.

We feel a particular responsibility for “the ministry of reconciliation” (2 Cor 5:18) which God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, has given us. The love of Christ impels us to ask forgiveness for our own faults but also to appeal to all—to those who have been victimized, to those who have offended, and to all who have felt the wound of this scandal—to be reconciled to God and one another.



Perhaps in a way never before experienced, we feel the power of sin touch our entire Church family in this country; but as St. Paul boldly says, God made Christ “to be sin who did not know sin, so that we might become the righteousness of God in him” (2 Cor 5:21). May we who have known sin experience as well, through a spirit of reconciliation, God’s own righteousness. We know that after such profound hurt, healing and reconciliation are beyond human capacity alone. It is God’s grace and mercy that will lead us forward, trusting Christ’s promise: “for God all things are possible” (Mt 19:26).

In working toward fulfilling this responsibility, we rely, first of all, on Almighty God to sustain us in faith and in the discernment of the right course to take.

We receive fraternal guidance and support from the Holy See that sustains us in this time of trial. In solidarity with Pope Francis, we express heartfelt love and sorrow for the victims of abuse.

We rely on the Catholic faithful of the United States. Nationally and in each diocese/eparchy, the wisdom and expertise of clergy, religious, and laity contribute immensely to confronting the effects of the crisis and taking steps to resolve it. We are filled with gratitude for their great faith, for their generosity, and for the spiritual and moral support that we receive from them.

We acknowledge and re-affirm the faithful service of the vast majority of our priests and deacons and the love that people have for them. They deservedly have our esteem and that of the Catholic people for their good work. It is regrettable that their committed ministerial witness has been overshadowed by this crisis.

In a special way, we acknowledge and thank victims of clergy sexual abuse and their families who have trusted us enough to share their stories and to help us understand more fully the consequences of this reprehensible violation of sacred trust. With Pope Francis, we praise the courage of those who speak out about their abuse; their actions are “a service of love, since for us it sheds light on a terrible darkness in the life of the Church.” We pray that “the remnants of the darkness which touch them may be healed” (Address to Victims of Sexual Abuse, July 7, 2014).

Let there now be no doubt or confusion on anyone's part: For us, your bishops, our obligation to protect children and young people and to prevent sexual abuse flows from the mission and example given to us by Jesus Christ himself, in whose name we serve.

As we work to restore trust, we are reminded how Jesus showed constant care for the vulnerable. He inaugurated his ministry with these words of the Prophet Isaiah:

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,  
because he has anointed me  
to bring glad tidings to the poor.  
He has sent me to proclaim liberty to captives  
and recovery of sight to the blind,  
to let the oppressed go free,  
and to proclaim a year acceptable to the Lord. (Lk 4:18-19)

In Matthew 25, the Lord, in his commission to his apostles and disciples, told them that whenever they show mercy and compassion to the least ones, they show it to him.

Jesus extended this care in a tender and urgent way to children, rebuking his disciples for keeping them away from him: "Let the children come to me" (Mt 19:14). And he uttered a grave warning that for anyone who would lead the little ones astray, it would be better for such a person "to have a great millstone hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea" (Mt 18:6).

We hear these words of the Lord as prophetic for this moment. With a firm determination to restore the bonds of trust, we bishops recommit ourselves to a continual pastoral outreach to repair the breach with those who have suffered sexual abuse and with all the people of the Church.

In this spirit, over the last sixteen years, the principles and procedures of the *Charter* have been integrated into church life.

- The Secretariat of Child and Youth Protection provides the focus for a consistent, ongoing, and comprehensive approach to creating a safe environment for young people throughout the Church in the United States.
- The Secretariat also provides the means for us to be accountable for achieving the goals of the *Charter*, as demonstrated by its annual reports on the implementation of the *Charter* based on independent compliance audits.
- The National Review Board is carrying on its responsibility to assist in the assessment of diocesan/eparchial compliance with the *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People*.
- The descriptive study of the nature and scope of sexual abuse of minors by Catholic clergy in the United States, commissioned by the National Review Board, was completed in February 2004. The resulting study, examining the historical period 1950-2002, by the John Jay College of Criminal Justice provides us with a powerful tool not only to examine our past but also to secure our future against such misconduct.
- The U.S. bishops charged the National Review Board to oversee the completion of the *Causes and Context* study. The Study, which calls for ongoing education, situational prevention, and oversight and accountability, was completed in 2011.
- Victims' assistance coordinators are in place throughout our nation to assist dioceses and eparchies in responding to the pastoral needs of the abused.
- Diocesan/eparchial bishops in every diocese/eparchy are advised and greatly assisted by diocesan and eparchial review boards as the bishops make the decisions needed to fulfill the *Charter*.

- Safe environment programs are in place to assist parents and children—and those who work with children—in preventing harm to young people. These programs continually seek to incorporate the most useful developments in the field of child protection.

Through these steps and many others, we remain committed to the safety of our children and young people.

While the number of reported cases of sexual abuse has decreased over the last sixteen years, the harmful effects of this abuse continue to be experienced both by victims and dioceses/eparchies.

Thus it is with a vivid sense of the effort which is still needed to confront the effects of this crisis fully and with the wisdom gained by the experience of the last sixteen years that we have reviewed and revised the *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People*. We now reaffirm that we will assist in the healing of those who have been injured, will do all in our power to protect children and young people, and will work with our clergy, religious, and laity to restore trust and harmony in our faith communities, as we pray for the Kingdom of God to come, here on earth, as it is in heaven.

To make effective our goals of a safe environment within the Church for children and young people and of preventing sexual abuse of minors by clergy in the future, we, the members of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops, have outlined in this *Charter* a series of practical and pastoral steps, and we commit ourselves to taking them in our dioceses and eparchies.

## **To Promote Healing and Reconciliation with Victims/Survivors of Sexual Abuse of Minors**

**ARTICLE 1.** Dioceses/eparchies are to reach out to victims/survivors and their families and demonstrate a sincere commitment to their spiritual and emotional well-being. The first obligation of the Church with regard to the victims is for healing and reconciliation. Each

diocese/eparchy is to continue its outreach to every person who has been the victim of sexual abuse as a minor by anyone in church service, whether the abuse was recent or occurred many years in the past. This outreach may include provision of counseling, spiritual assistance, support groups, and other social services agreed upon by the victim and the diocese/eparchy.

Through pastoral outreach to victims and their families, the diocesan/eparchial bishop or his representative is to offer to meet with them, to listen with patience and compassion to their experiences and concerns, and to share the “profound sense of solidarity and concern” expressed by St. John Paul II, in his Address to the Cardinals of the United States and Conference Officers (April 23, 2002). Pope Benedict XVI, too, in his address to the U.S. bishops in 2008 said of the clergy sexual abuse crisis, “It is your God-given responsibility as pastors to bind up the wounds caused by every breach of trust, to foster healing, to promote reconciliation and to reach out with loving concern to those so seriously wronged.”

We bishops and eparchs commit ourselves to work as one with our brother priests and deacons to foster reconciliation among all people in our dioceses/eparchies. We especially commit ourselves to work with those individuals who were themselves abused and the communities that have suffered because of the sexual abuse of minors that occurred in their midst.

**ARTICLE 2.** Dioceses/eparchies are to have policies and procedures in place to respond promptly to any allegation where there is reason to believe that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred. Dioceses/eparchies are to have a competent person or persons to coordinate assistance for the immediate pastoral care of persons who report having been sexually abused as minors by clergy or other church personnel. The procedures for those making a complaint are to be readily available in printed form and other media in the principal languages in which the liturgy is celebrated in the diocese/eparchy and be the subject of public announcements at least annually.

Dioceses/eparchies are also to have a review board that functions as a confidential consultative body to the bishop/eparch. The majority of its members are to be lay persons not in the employ of the diocese/eparchy (see Norm 5 in *Essential Norms for Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons*, 2006). This board is to advise

the diocesan/eparchial bishop in his assessment of allegations of sexual abuse of minors and in his determination of a cleric's suitability for ministry. It is regularly to review diocesan/eparchial policies and procedures for dealing with sexual abuse of minors. Also, the board can review these matters both retrospectively and prospectively and give advice on all aspects of responses in connection with these cases.

**ARTICLE 3.** Dioceses/eparchies are not to enter into settlements which bind the parties to confidentiality, unless the victim/survivor requests confidentiality and this request is noted in the text of the agreement.

## **To Guarantee an Effective Response to Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors**

**ARTICLE 4.** Dioceses/eparchies are to report an allegation of sexual abuse of a person who is a minor to the public authorities with due regard for the seal of the Sacrament of Penance. Diocesan/eparchial personnel are to comply with all applicable civil laws with respect to the reporting of allegations of sexual abuse of minors to civil authorities and cooperate in their investigation in accord with the law of the jurisdiction in question.

Dioceses/eparchies are to cooperate with public authorities about reporting cases even when the person is no longer a minor.

In every instance, dioceses/eparchies are to advise victims of their right to make a report to public authorities and support this right.

**ARTICLE 5.** We affirm the words of St. John Paul II, in his Address to the Cardinals of the United States and Conference Officers: "There is no place in the priesthood or religious life for those who would harm the young." Pope Francis has consistently reiterated this with victims of clergy sexual abuse.

Sexual abuse of a minor by a cleric is a crime in the universal law of the Church (CIC, c. 1395 §2; CCEO, c. 1453 §1). Because of the seriousness of this matter, jurisdiction has been reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (*Motu proprio Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*, AAS 93, 2001). Sexual abuse of a minor is also a crime in all civil jurisdictions in the United States.

Diocesan/eparchial policy is to provide that for even a single act of sexual abuse of a minor—whenever it occurred—which is admitted or established after an appropriate process in accord with canon law, the offending priest or deacon is to be permanently removed from ministry and, if warranted, dismissed from the clerical state. In keeping with the stated purpose of this *Charter*, an offending priest or deacon is to be offered therapeutic professional assistance both for the purpose of prevention and also for his own healing and well-being.

The diocesan/eparchial bishop is to exercise his power of governance, within the parameters of the universal law of the Church, to ensure that any priest or deacon subject to his governance who has committed even one act of sexual abuse of a minor as described below (see notes) shall not continue in ministry.

A priest or deacon who is accused of sexual abuse of a minor is to be accorded the presumption of innocence during the investigation of the allegation and all appropriate steps are to be taken to protect his reputation. He is to be encouraged to retain the assistance of civil and canonical counsel. If the allegation is deemed not substantiated, every step possible is to be taken to restore his good name, should it have been harmed.

In fulfilling this article, dioceses/eparchies are to follow the requirements of the universal law of the Church and of the *Essential Norms* approved for the United States.

**ARTICLE 6.** There are to be clear and well publicized diocesan/eparchial standards of ministerial behavior and appropriate boundaries for clergy and for any other paid personnel and volunteers of the Church with regard to their contact with minors.

**ARTICLE 7.** Dioceses/eparchies are to be open and transparent in communicating with the public about sexual abuse of minors by clergy within the confines of respect for the privacy and the reputation of the individuals involved. This is especially so with regard to informing parish and other church communities directly affected by sexual abuse of a minor.

## **To Ensure the Accountability of Our Procedures**

**ARTICLE 8.** The Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People is a standing committee of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops. Its membership is to include representation from all the episcopal regions of the country, with new appointments staggered to maintain continuity in the effort to protect children and youth.

The Committee is to advise the USCCB on all matters related to child and youth protection and is to oversee the development of the plans, programs, and budget of the Secretariat of Child and Youth Protection. It is to provide the USCCB with comprehensive planning and recommendations concerning child and youth protection by coordinating the efforts of the Secretariat and the National Review Board.

**ARTICLE 9.** The Secretariat of Child and Youth Protection, established by the Conference of Catholic Bishops, is to staff the Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People and be a resource for dioceses/eparchies for the implementation of “safe environment” programs and for suggested training and development of diocesan personnel responsible for child and youth protection programs, taking into account the financial and other resources, as well as the population, area, and demographics of the diocese/eparchy.

The Secretariat is to produce an annual public report on the progress made in implementing and maintaining the standards in this *Charter*. The report is to be based on an annual audit process whose method, scope, and cost are to be approved by the Administrative Committee on the recommendation of the Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People. This public report is to include the names of those dioceses/eparchies which the audit shows are not in compliance with the provisions and expectations of the *Charter*. The audit method refers to the



process and techniques used to determine compliance with the *Charter*. The audit scope relates to the focus, parameters, and time period for the matters to be examined during an individual audit.

As a member of the Conference staff, the Executive Director of the Secretariat is appointed by and reports to the General Secretary. The Executive Director is to provide the Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People and the National Review Board with regular reports of the Secretariat's activities.

**ARTICLE 10.** The whole Church, at both the diocesan/eparchial and national levels, must be engaged in maintaining safe environments in the Church for children and young people.

The Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People is to be assisted by the National Review Board, a consultative body established in 2002 by the USCCB. The Board will review the annual report of the Secretariat of Child and Youth Protection on the implementation of this *Charter* in each diocese/eparchy and any recommendations that emerge from it, and offer its own assessment regarding its approval and publication to the Conference President.

The Board will also advise the Conference President on future members. The Board members are appointed by the Conference President in consultation with the Administrative Committee and are accountable to him and to the USCCB Executive Committee. Before a candidate is contacted, the Conference President is to seek and obtain, in writing, the endorsement of the candidate's diocesan bishop. The Board is to operate in accord with the statutes and bylaws of the USCCB and within procedural guidelines developed by the Board in consultation with the Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People and approved by the USCCB Administrative Committee. These guidelines set forth such matters as the Board's purpose and responsibility, officers, terms of office, and frequency of reports to the Conference President on its activities.

The Board will offer its advice as it collaborates with the Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People on matters of child and youth protection, specifically on policies and best practices. For example, the Board will continue to monitor the recommendations derived

from the *Causes and Context* study. The Board and Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People will meet jointly every year.

The Board will review the work of the Secretariat of Child and Youth Protection and make recommendations to the Executive Director. It will assist the Executive Director in the development of resources for dioceses.

**ARTICLE 11.** The President of the Conference is to inform the Holy See of this revised *Charter* to indicate the manner in which we, the Catholic bishops, together with the entire Church in the United States, intend to continue our commitment to the protection of children and young people. The President is also to share with the Holy See the annual reports on the implementation of the *Charter*.

## **To Protect the Faithful in the Future**

**ARTICLE 12.** Dioceses/eparchies are to maintain “safe environment” programs which the diocesan/eparchial bishop deems to be in accord with Catholic moral principles. They are to be conducted cooperatively with parents, civil authorities, educators, and community organizations to provide education and training for minors, parents, ministers, employees, volunteers, and others about ways to sustain and foster a safe environment for minors. Dioceses/eparchies are to make clear to clergy and all members of the community the standards of conduct for clergy and other persons with regard to their contact with minors.

**ARTICLE 13.** The diocesan/eparchial bishop is to evaluate the background of all incardinated priests and deacons. When a priest or deacon, not incardinated in the diocese/eparchy, is to engage in ministry in the diocese/eparchy, regardless of the length of time, the evaluation of his background may be satisfied through a written attestation of suitability for ministry supplied by his proper ordinary/major superior to the diocese/eparchy. Dioceses/eparchies are to evaluate the background of all their respective diocesan/eparchial and parish/school or other paid personnel

and volunteers whose duties include contact with minors. Specifically, they are to utilize the resources of law enforcement and other community agencies. Each diocese/eparchy is to determine the application/renewal of background checks according to local practice. In addition, they are to employ adequate screening and evaluative techniques in deciding the fitness of candidates for ordination (see USCCB, *Program of Priestly Formation* [Fifth Edition], 2006, no. 39 and the *National Directory for the Formation, Ministry and Life of Permanent Deacons in the United States*, n.178 j).<sup>2</sup>

**ARTICLE 14.** Transfers of all priests and deacons who have committed an act of sexual abuse against a minor for residence, including retirement, shall be in accord with Norm 12 of the Essential Norms (see *Proposed Guidelines on the Transfer or Assignment of Clergy and Religious*, adopted by the USCCB, the Conference of Major Superiors of Men [CMSM], the Leadership Conference of Women Religious [LCWR], and the Council of Major Superiors of Women Religious [CMSWR] in 1993).

**ARTICLE 15.** To ensure continuing collaboration and mutuality of effort in the protection of children and young people on the part of the bishops and religious ordinaries, two representatives of the Conference of Major Superiors of Men are to serve as consultants to the Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People. At the invitation of the Major Superiors, the Committee will designate two of its members to consult with its counterpart at CMSM. Diocesan/eparchial bishops and major superiors of clerical institutes or their delegates are to meet periodically to coordinate their roles concerning the issue of allegations made against a cleric member of a religious institute ministering in a diocese/eparchy.

**ARTICLE 16.** Given the extent of the problem of the sexual abuse of minors in our society, we are willing to cooperate with other churches and ecclesial communities, other religious bodies, institutions of learning, and other interested organizations in conducting research in this area.

**ARTICLE 17.** We commit ourselves to work individually in our dioceses/eparchies and together as a Conference, through the appropriate committees, to strengthen our programs both for initial priestly and diaconal formation and their ongoing formation. With renewed urgency, we will

promote programs of human formation for chastity and celibacy for both seminarians and priests based upon the criteria found in *Pastores dabo vobis*, no. 50, the *Program of Priestly Formation*, and the *Basic Plan for the Ongoing Formation of Priests*, as well as similar, appropriate programs for deacons based upon the criteria found in the *National Directory for the Formation, Ministry and Life of Permanent Deacons in the United States*. We will continue to assist priests, deacons, and seminarians in living out their vocation in faithful and integral ways.

## Conclusion

As we wrote in 2002, “It is within this context of the essential soundness of the priesthood and of the deep faith of our brothers and sisters in the Church that we know that we can meet and resolve this crisis for now and the future.”

We reaffirm that the vast majority of priests and deacons serve their people faithfully and that they have their esteem and affection. They also have our respect and support and our commitment to their good names and well-being.

An essential means of dealing with the crisis is prayer for healing and reconciliation, and acts of reparation for the grave offense to God and the deep wound inflicted upon his holy people. Closely connected to prayer and acts of reparation is the call to holiness of life and the care of the diocesan/eparchial bishop to ensure that he and his priests and deacons avail themselves of the proven ways of avoiding sin and growing in holiness of life.

It is with reliance on the grace of God and in a spirit of prayer and penance that we renew the pledges which we made in the 2002 *Charter*:

**We pledge most solemnly to one another and to you, God’s people, that we will work to our utmost for the protection of children and youth.**

**We pledge that we will devote to this goal the resources and personnel necessary to accomplish it.**

**We pledge that we will do our best to ordain to the diaconate and priesthood and put into positions of trust only those who share this commitment to protecting children and youth.**

**We pledge that we will work toward healing and reconciliation for those sexually abused by clerics.**

Much has been done to honor these pledges. We devoutly pray that God who has begun this good work in us will bring it to fulfillment.

This *Charter* is published for the dioceses/eparchies of the United States. It is to be reviewed again after seven years by the Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People with the advice of the National Review Board. The results of this review are to be presented to the full Conference of Bishops for confirmation. Authoritative interpretations of its provisions are reserved to the Conference of Bishops.

#### NOTES

1 For purposes of this *Charter*, the offense of sexual abuse of a minor will be understood in accord with the provisions of *Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela* (SST), article 6, which reads:

§1. The more grave delicts against morals which are reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith are:

1° the delict against the sixth commandment of the Decalogue committed by a cleric with a minor below the age of eighteen years; in this case, a person who habitually lacks the use of reason is to be considered equivalent to a minor.

2° the acquisition, possession, or distribution by a cleric of pornographic images of minors under the age of fourteen, for purposes of sexual gratification, by whatever means or using whatever technology;

§2. A cleric who commits the delicts mentioned above in §1 is to be punished according to the gravity of his crime, not excluding dismissal or deposition.

In view of the Circular Letter from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, dated May 3, 2011, which calls for “mak[ing] allowance for the legislation of the country where the Conference is located,” Section III(g), we will apply the federal legal age for defining child pornography, which includes pornographic images of minors under the age of eighteen, for assessing a cleric’s suitability for ministry and for complying with civil reporting statutes.

If there is any doubt whether a specific act qualifies as an external, objectively grave violation, the writings of recognized moral theologians should be consulted, and the opinions of recognized experts should be appropriately obtained (*Canonical Delicts Involving Sexual Misconduct and Dismissal from the Clerical State*, 1995, p. 6). Ultimately, it is the responsibility of the diocesan bishop/eparch, with the advice of a qualified review board, to determine the gravity of the alleged act.

- 2 In 2009, after consultation with members of the USCCB Committee on the Protection of Children and Young People and the Conference of Major Superiors of Men and approval from the USCCB Committee on Canonical Affairs and Church Governance, additional Model Letters of Suitability, now available on the USCCB website, were agreed upon and published for use by bishops and major superiors in situations which involve both temporary and extended ministry for clerics.

**Essential Norms for Diocesan/ Eparchial Policies  
Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by  
Priests or Deacons**

*Office of the President*

3211 FOURTH STREET NE • WASHINGTON DC 20017-1194  
202-541-3100 • FAX 202-541-3166

Most Reverend William S. Skylstad, D.D.  
Bishop of Spokane

May 5, 2006

THE UNITED STATES CONFERENCE OF CATHOLIC BISHOPS

**DECREE OF PROMULGATION**

On November 13, 2002, the members of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops approved as particular law the *Essential Norms for Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons*. Following the grant of the required *recognitio* by the Congregation for Bishops on December 8, 2002, the *Essential Norms* were promulgated by the President of the same Conference on December 12, 2002.

Thereafter, on June 17, 2005, the members of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops approved a revised text of the *Essential Norms*. By a decree dated January 1, 2006, and signed by His Eminence, Giovanni Battista Cardinal Re, Prefect of the Congregation for Bishops, and His Excellency, the Most Reverend Francesco Monterisi, Secretary of the same Congregation, the

*recognitio* originally granted to the *Essential Norms* of 2002 was extended to the revised version *donec aliter provideatur*.

As President of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops, I therefore decree the promulgation of the *Essential Norms* of June 17, 2005. These *Norms* shall obtain force on May 15, 2006, and so shall from that day bind as particular law all Dioceses and Eparchies of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops.

Most Reverend William S. Skylstad  
Bishop of Spokane  
President, USCCB

Reverend Monsignor David J. Malloy  
General Secretary



## **Preamble**

On June 14, 2002, the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops approved a Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People. The charter addresses the Church's commitment to deal appropriately and effectively with cases of sexual abuse of minors by priests, deacons, and other church personnel (i.e., employees and volunteers). The bishops of the United States have promised to reach out to those who have been sexually abused as minors by anyone serving the Church in ministry, employment, or a volunteer position, whether the sexual abuse was recent or occurred many years ago. They stated that they would be as open as possible with the people in parishes and communities about instances of sexual abuse of minors, with respect always for the privacy and the reputation of the individuals involved. They have committed themselves to the pastoral and spiritual care and emotional well-being of those who have been sexually abused and of their families.

In addition, the bishops will work with parents, civil authorities, educators, and various organizations in the community to make and maintain the safest environment for minors. In the same way, the bishops have pledged to evaluate the background of seminary applicants as well as all church personnel who have responsibility for the care and supervision of children and young people.

Therefore, to ensure that each diocese/eparchy in the United States of America will have procedures in place to respond promptly to all allegations of sexual abuse of minors, the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops decrees these norms for diocesan/eparchial policies dealing with allegations of sexual abuse of minors by diocesan and religious priests or deacons.<sup>1</sup> These norms are complementary to the universal law of the Church and are to be interpreted in accordance with that law. The Church has traditionally considered the sexual abuse of minors a grave delict and punishes the offender with penalties, not excluding dismissal from the clerical state if the case so warrants.

For purposes of these Norms, sexual abuse shall include any offense by a cleric against the Sixth Commandment of the Decalogue with a minor as understood in CIC, canon 1395 §2, and CCEO, canon 1453 §1 (*Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*, article 6 §1).<sup>2</sup>

## Norms

1. These Essential Norms have been granted *recognitio* by the Holy See. Having been legitimately promulgated in accordance with the practice of the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops on May 5, 2006, they constitute particular law for all the dioceses/eparchies of the United States of America.<sup>3</sup>
  
2. Each diocese/eparchy will have a written policy on the sexual abuse of minors by priests and deacons, as well as by other church personnel. This policy is to comply fully with, and is to specify in more detail, the steps to be taken in implementing the requirements of canon law, particularly CIC, canons 1717-1719, and CCEO, canons 1468-1470. A copy of this policy will be filed with the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops within three months of the effective date of these norms. Copies of any eventual revisions of the written diocesan/eparchial policy are also to be filed with the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops within three months of such modifications.
  
3. Each diocese/eparchy will designate a competent person to coordinate assistance for the immediate pastoral care of persons who claim to have been sexually abused when they were minors by priests or deacons.
  
4. To assist diocesan/eparchial bishops, each diocese/eparchy will also have a review board which will function as a confidential consultative body to the bishop/eparch in discharging his responsibilities. The functions of this board may include
  - a. advising the diocesan bishop/eparch in his assessment of allegations of sexual abuse of minors and in his determination of suitability for ministry;
  - b. reviewing diocesan/eparchial policies for dealing with sexual abuse of minors;and

- c. offering advice on all aspects of these cases, whether retrospectively or prospectively.

5. The review board, established by the diocesan/eparchial bishop, will be composed of at least five persons of outstanding integrity and good judgment in full communion with the Church. The majority of the review board members will be lay persons who are not in the employ of the diocese/eparchy; but at least one member should be a priest who is an experienced and respected pastor of the diocese/eparchy in question, and at least one member should have particular expertise in the treatment of the sexual abuse of minors. The members will be appointed for a term of five years, which can be renewed. It is desirable that the Promoter of Justice participate in the meetings of the review board.

6. When an allegation of sexual abuse of a minor by a priest or deacon is received, a preliminary investigation in accordance with canon law will be initiated and conducted promptly and objectively (CIC, c. 1717; CCEO, c. 1468). During the investigation the accused enjoys the presumption of innocence, and all appropriate steps shall be taken to protect his reputation. The accused will be encouraged to retain the assistance of civil and canonical counsel and will be promptly notified of the results of the investigation. When there is sufficient evidence that sexual abuse of a minor has occurred, the Congregation of the Doctrine of the Faith shall be notified. The bishop/eparch shall then apply the precautionary measures mentioned in CIC, canon 1722, or CCEO, canon 1473—i.e., withdraw the accused from exercising the sacred ministry or any ecclesiastical office or function, impose or prohibit residence in a given place or territory, and prohibit public participation in the Most Holy Eucharist pending the outcome of the process.<sup>4</sup>

7. The alleged offender may be requested to seek, and may be urged voluntarily to comply with, an appropriate medical and psychological evaluation at a facility mutually acceptable to the diocese/eparchy and to the accused.

8. When even a single act of sexual abuse by a priest or deacon is admitted or is established after an appropriate process in accord with canon law, the offending priest or deacon will be removed

permanently from ecclesiastical ministry, not excluding dismissal from the clerical state, if the case so warrants (SST, Art. 6; CIC, c. 1395 §2; CCEO, c. 1453 §1).<sup>5</sup>

- a. In every case involving canonical penalties, the processes provided for in canon law must be observed, and the various provisions of canon law must be considered (cf. *Canonical Delicts Involving Sexual Misconduct and Dismissal from the Clerical State*, 1995; Letter from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, May 18, 2001). Unless the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, having been notified, calls the case to itself because of special circumstances, it will direct the diocesan bishop/eparch to proceed (Article 13, “Procedural Norms” for *Motu proprio Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*, AAS, 93, 2001, p. 787). If the case would otherwise be barred by prescription, because sexual abuse of a minor is a grave offense, the bishop/eparch may apply to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith for a derogation from the prescription, while indicating relevant grave reasons. For the sake of canonical due process, the accused is to be encouraged to retain the assistance of civil and canonical counsel. When necessary, the diocese/eparchy will supply canonical counsel to a priest. The provisions of CIC, canon 1722, or CCEO, canon 1473, shall be implemented during the pendency of the penal process.
- b. If the penalty of dismissal from the clerical state has not been applied (e.g., for reasons of advanced age or infirmity), the offender ought to lead a life of prayer and penance. He will not be permitted to celebrate Mass publicly or to administer the sacraments. He is to be instructed not to wear clerical garb, or to present himself publicly as a priest.

9. At all times, the diocesan bishop/eparch has the executive power of governance, within the parameters of the universal law of the Church, through an administrative act, to remove an offending cleric from office, to remove or restrict his faculties, and to limit his exercise of priestly ministry.<sup>6</sup> Because sexual abuse of a minor by a cleric is a crime in the universal law of the Church (CIC, c. 1395 §2; CCEO, c. 1453 §1) and is a crime in all civil jurisdictions in the United States, for the sake of the common good and observing the provisions of canon law, the

diocesan bishop/eparch shall exercise this power of governance to ensure that any priest or deacon who has committed even one act of sexual abuse of a minor as described above shall not continue in active ministry.<sup>7</sup>

**10.** The priest or deacon may at any time request a dispensation from the obligations of the clerical state. In exceptional cases, the bishop/eparch may request of the Holy Father the dismissal of the priest or deacon from the clerical state *ex officio*, even without the consent of the priest or deacon.

**11.** The diocese/eparchy will comply with all applicable civil laws with respect to the reporting of allegations of sexual abuse of minors to civil authorities and will cooperate in their investigation. In every instance, the diocese/eparchy will advise and support a person's right to make a report to public authorities.<sup>8</sup>

**12.** No priest or deacon who has committed an act of sexual abuse of a minor may be transferred for a ministerial assignment in another diocese/eparchy. Every bishop/eparch who receives a priest or deacon from outside his jurisdiction will obtain the necessary information regarding any past act of sexual abuse of a minor by the priest or deacon in question.

Before such a diocesan/eparchial priest or deacon can be transferred for residence to another diocese/eparchy, his diocesan/eparchial bishop shall forward, in a confidential manner, to the bishop of the proposed place of residence any and all information concerning any act of sexual abuse of a minor and any other information indicating that he has been or may be a danger to children or young people.

In the case of the assignment for residence of such a clerical member of an institute or a society into a local community within a diocese/eparchy, the major superior shall inform the diocesan/eparchial bishop and share with him in a manner respecting the limitations of confidentiality found in canon and civil law all information concerning any act of sexual abuse of a minor and any other information indicating that he has been or may be a danger to children or young people so that the bishop/eparch can make an informed judgment that suitable

safeguards are in place for the protection of children and young people. This will be done with due recognition of the legitimate authority of the bishop/eparch; of the provisions of CIC, canon 678 (CCEO, canons 415 §1 and 554 §2), and of CIC, canon 679; and of the autonomy of the religious life (CIC, c. 586).

**13.** Care will always be taken to protect the rights of all parties involved, particularly those of the person claiming to have been sexually abused and of the person against whom the charge has been made. When an accusation has been shown to be unfounded, every step possible will be taken to restore the good name of the person falsely accused.

## NOTES

- 1 These Norms constitute particular law for the dioceses, eparchies, clerical religious institutes, and societies of apostolic life of the United States with respect to all priests and deacons in the ecclesiastical ministry of the Church in the United States. When a major superior of a clerical religious institute or society of apostolic life applies and interprets them for the internal life and governance of the institute or society, he has the obligation to do so according to the universal law of the Church and the proper law of the institute or society.
- 2 If there is any doubt whether a specific act qualifies as an external, objectively grave violation, the writings of recognized moral theologians should be consulted, and the opinions of recognized experts should be appropriately obtained (*Canonical Delicts*, p. 6). Ultimately, it is the responsibility of the diocesan bishop/eparch, with the advice of a qualified review board, to determine the gravity of the alleged act.
- 3 Due regard must be given to the proper legislative authority of each Eastern Catholic Church.
- 4 Article 19 *Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela states*, “With due regard for the right of the Ordinary to impose from the outset of the preliminary investigation those measures which are established in can. 1722 of the Code of Canon Law, or in can. 1473 of the Code of Canons of the Eastern Churches, the respective presiding judge may, at the request of the Promoter of Justice, exercise the same power under the same conditions determined in the canons themselves.”

- 5 Removal from ministry is required whether or not the cleric is diagnosed by qualified experts as a pedophile or as suffering from a related sexual disorder that requires professional treatment. With regard to the use of the phrase “ecclesiastical ministry,” by clerical members of institutes of consecrated life and societies of apostolic life, the provisions of canons 678 and 738 also apply, with due regard for canons 586 and 732.
- 6 Cf. CIC, cc. 35-58, 149, 157, 187-189, 192-195, 277 §3, 381 §1, 383, 391, 1348, and 1740-1747. Cf. also CCEO, cc. 1510 §1 and 2, 1<sup>o</sup>-2<sup>o</sup>, 1511, 1512 §§1-2, 1513 §§2-3 and 5, 1514-1516, 1517 §1, 1518, 1519 §2, 1520 §§1-3, 1521, 1522 §1, 1523-1526, 940, 946, 967-971, 974-977, 374, 178, 192 §§1-3, 193 §2, 191, and 1389-1396.
- 7 The diocesan bishop/eparch may exercise his executive power of governance to take one or more of the following administrative actions (CIC, cc. 381, 129ff.; CCEO, cc. 178, 979ff.):
- a. He may request that the accused freely resign from any currently held ecclesiastical office (CIC, cc. 187-189; CCEO, cc. 967-971).
  - b. Should the accused decline to resign and should the diocesan bishop/eparch judge the accused to be truly not suitable (CIC, c. 149 §1; CCEO, c. 940) at this time for holding an office previously freely conferred (CIC, c. 157), then he may remove that person from office observing the required canonical procedures (CIC, cc. 192-195, 1740-1747; CCEO, cc. 974-977, 1389-1396).
  - c. For a cleric who holds no office in the diocese/eparchy, any previously delegated faculties may be administratively removed (CIC, cc. 391 §1 and 142 §1; CCEO, cc. 191 §1 and 992 §1), while any *de iure* faculties may be removed or restricted by the competent authority as provided in law (e.g., CIC, c. 764; CCEO, c. 610 §§2-3).
  - d. The diocesan bishop/eparch may also determine that circumstances surrounding a particular case constitute the just and reasonable cause for a priest to celebrate the Eucharist with no member of the faithful present (CIC, c. 906). The bishop may forbid the priest to celebrate the Eucharist publicly and to administer the sacraments, for the good of the Church and for his own good.
  - e. Depending on the gravity of the case, the diocesan bishop/eparch may also dispense (CIC, cc. 85-88; CCEO, cc. 1536 §1–1538) the cleric from the obligation

of wearing clerical attire (CIC, c. 284; CCEO, c. 387) and may urge that he not do so, for the good of the Church and for his own good.

These administrative actions shall be taken in writing and by means of decrees (CIC, cc. 47-58; CCEO, cc. 1510 §2, 1<sup>o</sup>-2<sup>o</sup>, 1511, 1513 §§2-3 and 5, 1514, 1517 §1, 1518, 1519 §2, 1520) so that the cleric affected is afforded the opportunity of recourse against them in accord with canon law (CIC, cc. 1734ff.; CCEO, cc. 999ff.).

- 8 The necessary observance of the canonical norms internal to the Church is not intended in any way to hinder the course of any civil action that may be operative. At the same time, the Church reaffirms her right to enact legislation binding on all her members concerning the ecclesiastical dimensions of the delict of sexual abuse of minors.



## A Statement of Episcopal Commitment

We bishops pledge again to respond to the demands of the *Charter* in a way that manifests our accountability to God, to God's people, and to one another. Individually and together, we acknowledge mistakes in the past when some bishops transferred, from one assignment to another, priests who abused minors. We recognize our roles in the suffering this has caused, and we continue to ask forgiveness for it.

Without at all diminishing the importance of broader accountability, this statement focuses on the accountability which flows from our episcopal communion and fraternal solidarity, a moral responsibility we have with and for each other.

While bishops are ordained primarily for their diocese or eparchy, we are called as well to protect the unity and to promote the common discipline of the whole Church (CIC, c. 392; CCEO, c. 201). Participating in the college of bishops, each bishop is responsible to act in a manner that reflects both effective and affective collegiality.

Respecting the legitimate rights of bishops who are directly accountable to the Holy See, in a spirit of collegiality and fraternity we renew our commitment to the following:

1. Within each of our provinces, we will assist each other to interpret correctly and implement the *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People*, always respecting Church law and striving to reflect the Gospel.
2. We will apply the requirements of the *Charter* also to ourselves, respecting always Church law as it applies to bishops. Therefore, if a bishop is accused of the sexual abuse of a minor, the accused bishop is obliged to inform the Apostolic Nuncio. If another bishop becomes aware of the sexual abuse of a minor by another bishop or of an allegation of the sexual abuse of a minor by a bishop, he too is obliged to inform the Apostolic Nuncio and comply with applicable civil laws.

3. In cases of financial demands for settlements involving allegations of any sexual misconduct by a bishop, he, or any of us who become aware of it, is obliged to inform the Apostolic Nuncio.

4. Within each of our provinces, as an expression of collegiality, including fraternal support, fraternal challenge and fraternal correction, we will engage in ongoing mutual reflection upon our commitment to holiness of life and upon the exercise of our episcopal ministry.

In making this statement, we firmly uphold the dignity of every human being and renew our commitment to live and promote the chastity required of all followers of Christ and especially of deacons, priests and bishops.

This Statement of Episcopal Commitment will be reviewed by the Committee on Clergy, Consecrated Life and Vocations upon the next review of the *Charter*.

**Report to Diocese**  
**Excerpt – “Investigator Protocols”**

**Prepared by:**

**Hon. Peter A. Velis (ret.)**

Investigator Protocols

It is the understanding of our investigative team that the Diocese currently employs four investigators charged with the task of investigation of alleged misconduct of any kind, that may or may not rise to the level of a criminal offense. Moreover, it is the understanding of our team that the Diocese has selected experienced investigators who, through their knowledge, training and experience, derived from their current or former employment, are familiar with and possess the competence to conduct intense investigations focused on potential future prosecution of criminal offenses on any level. These offenses involve “sexual abuse, attempted sexual abuse of any person (s), and/or sexual misconduct by any priest, other clergy of whatever order, official, or employee of the Diocese or any person volunteering with or otherwise acting under the auspices of the Diocese and/or the Diocese’s direction or control, or any priests, other clergy of whatever order, official, employee of or volunteer with any subdivision of the Roman Catholic Church living or working within the geographic confines of the Diocese” (Memorandum of Understanding, Initial Draft 2019).

Therefore, the investigative team reposes the utmost confidence in the Diocese’s investigators, that they possess knowledge of the concept and examples of inculpatory and exculpatory evidence, derived from the investigatory process and the attendant obligations to ensure the offices of the District Attorney are furnished with any and all relevant work product in that regard, in order to establish complete transparency in the investigatory process. This will serve to fend any criticism of the Diocese along the lines of and comporting with accusations of a “cover-up” or “protection of their own”.

## Recommendations

Turning to the specifics and mechanics of any investigation of any allegation of wrongdoing allegedly committed by an employee of the Diocese, or anyone to whom the Bishop may grant or rescind faculties (including Order Priests), the following suggestions are made for adoption in the investigative process of the Diocese's newly and future hired investigative teams to utilize mechanically in the conduct of their respective investigations:

1. It is imperative upon the investigators to commence a thorough, unbiased and industrious. Investigation immediately upon receipt of an intake report and/or notification and directive by the Director of the Office of Safe Environment and Victim Assistance (OSEVA), and/or the Bishop of the Diocese.
2. In that regard, it must be remembered that the Office of the District Attorney of the relevant jurisdiction where the alleged reported incident occurred, must be contemporaneously notified by the Director of OSEVA at the commencement of any investigation conducted by Diocesan investigators.
3. It is a vital prerequisite that investigators participating directly or indirectly in an investigative process be familiar with the basic techniques, legal requirements, and related principles of Massachusetts Evidentiary Law, Constitutional Safeguards (both

U.S. Constitution and the Massachusetts Declaration of Rights), and proper investigative protocol respective to criminal procedure.

4. It must be remembered that the protocol of evidence gathering must include the wide spectrum of direct and critically circumstantial evidence, as the latter is the most common type of evidence historically surrounding allegations of sexual abuse with which investigators have been confronted. Direct evidence from percipient witnesses may not be readily available, with the exception of statements of alleged victims and the accused.
  
5. Utilize the proper administration of critical forensic techniques. Examples of circumstances that involve the proper administration of critical forensic techniques are as follows:
  - a. Investigators should take statements from accusers and other witnesses and follow up with acquiring information related to the substance of the accusations, for purposes of corroboration and establishing consistencies and inconsistencies.
  
  - b. All statements should be memorialized with video and audio recordings where consented to, along with a written narrative

**signed and dated by the** alleged victim, any and all investigators present, as well as the principal investigator taking the statement.

- c. At least two investigators should conduct interviews with the alleged victim, the accused, and any other relevant witnesses. There should never be less than two investigators present.
- d. All interviews should be conducted at a location agreeable to all parties.
- e. Any interviews involving the victim shall never be conducted in an atmosphere of religious connotation, e.g. Church, Diocese and/or appurtenant dwellings, or any location where religious artifacts are displayed. Credibility, substance, accuracy, and clarity are potentially impacted when a victim or witness is subjected to some emotional distress and/or physical trauma, and consequently could affect the recall and reliability of the statement in attempting to ascertain the truth. The exception and qualifier to this would be a situation where allegations of misconduct carry any uncertainty or other relevant probative question that can only be clarified and determined by a site visit that includes the victim's presence, notwithstanding his or her feelings and emotional fragility.

6. Of paramount importance are the procedures and guidelines that investigators must follow at all times during the conduct of an investigation. The following are instructive in that regard:

- There should always be two investigators assigned to each case unless circumstances are presented that require assistance of a third or fourth investigator. However, no statements should ever be taken from a victim, accused, or any other witness without at least two investigators present. Examples of situations requiring more than two investigators include:
  - (a) when geographical locations that must be identified and visited for purposes of substantiating any circumstantial or direct evidence ascertained from the victim and/or witnesses are difficult to locate and reach; (b) when time is of the essence regarding exigent circumstances that may result in destruction and/or loss of evidence either intentionally or otherwise, such as arson, inadvertent negligence, purging or altering of documents, removal, destruction, or secreting of property; (c) when witness intimidation and varied methods of obstruction are present.
- Investigator reports should be clear, concise, accurate and timely. Any audio/visual statements taken including the victim or any witness, must accurately reflect paraphrasing or direct or indirect opinion and/or characterization of the entire narrative or any portion thereof.
- Investigators must memorialize their work product findings immediately, or as close as possible, through whatever method is most efficient, e.g. handwritten



or computerized notes, or audible and/or visual recordings. This material must be kept in a case file, folder, book, or reasonable facsimile, labeled for identification, preserved with any or all other data, and reflective of the product of the investigation.

- Each case file shall contain an evidence log that sets forth a specific chain of custody that demonstrates who has access to the file, when they accessed it, and when any items were added, removed, or copied. This element of evidence record keeping assures the integrity of the case file. It shall be maintained in a locked compartment or other depository, with restricted access to the Director of OSEVA and/or his designee only, excepting those other individuals to whom access is allowed at the discretion of, and the approval of OSEVA. However, the preserved designated file should be made available, within the discretion of the legal Diocese, when a victim is potentially a source of future civil litigation and/or a possible damage claim settlement. Diocesan legal counsel shall have access to the file when, in his discretion, all or part of its contents are necessary for the defense and other features (settlement), etc. of civil litigation.
- Counsel shall be additionally responsible to confirm that a copy of the entire file has been sent to the respective office of the District Attorney. Counsel for the Diocese shall further confirm the District Attorney's receipt of the same and shall record it by entry in a log kept by the overseer. Any and all documents and other work product taken by counsel shall be returned to the repository when no longer necessary for purposes of litigation.

- The repository folder of the file shall chronicle the case from the inception of a complaint through the investigative process, review board findings and conclusions, and all incidentals of any steps ultimately taken by the Bishop in the disposition of the matter.
- All memorialized reports, statements, and other data, including 51A mandates, must be signed, dated, preserved and kept accurately and be maintained in an orderly manner along with an additional document; a record specifying what has been transferred to the Office of the District Attorney (s) and any other relevant administrative agencies, e.g. Department of Children and Families (DCF). A copy of that record should also be immediately forwarded to the Director of OSEVA and/or his designee.
- The lead investigator or Administrative Supervisor of Investigations (ASI) shall be responsible for obtaining a written receipt as well as corroborating an electronic receipt of the work product given to the District Attorney's offices and any other agency, immediately upon submission. Receipts must particularize the specific items transferred (similar to an acknowledgement of receipt of information requested in the form of a Bill of Particulars) and be kept with all other records related to the subject's case file.
- One of the four Diocesan investigators shall be designated as the lead investigator by the ASI of the entire investigative process as it pertains to the established system of checks and balances. The ASI shall be selected by the Director of OSEVA with the approval of the Bishop of the Diocese. In the

event an ASI fails or ceases to serve, as determined by the Director of OSEVA, a replacement shall be determined and selected by the Director.

- Additionally, the ASI will be responsible for assessing whether a follow up investigation needs to be accomplished, and in short, whether “every stone has been unturned” in the investigative process. This serves the mandate of the Diocese, issued through Bishop Rozanski, that a high-quality investigation is absolutely imperative in arriving at the “truth”. Moreover, and most importantly, it ultimately provides a substantive bulwark from the quotidian accusations of incompetence, delay, denial, and frankly, a “cover-up” on the part of the Diocese.
- The ASI should be solely responsible for the strict adherence to all protocol and procedures as well as following all reporting requirements to the Director of OSEVA and other authorities. The ASI must immediately take steps to remedy any occasion or situation when the actions of any individual involved in the complaint process and investigation indicates otherwise.
- Respecting the concept of the checks and balances, the ASI of the entire investigative process from the inception of the complaint to the final conclusion of the Review Board, must be in place. Specific responsibilities of the ASI include, amongst other things, keeping the investigative records safe, secure, and confidential, in order to respect the privacy of the accused and the alleged victim.

- Confidentiality of the entire process should never be violated. Under no circumstances shall any investigator, including the ASI, in any form or manner, directly or indirectly, inferentially or otherwise, through testimony, reports, letters, or any form of communication or expression, share any information regarding anything relative to the objectives of the investigation, or state an opinion or conclusion of any kind in writing or otherwise respecting the credibility of allegations, to the Board or any other party, including any employee of the Diocese, its agents, or anyone not related to the investigative process. In the event of any violation or the attempted violation of investigative protocol or procedure, an investigator shall be subjected to imposed sanctions, up to and including termination from employment at the discretion of the Director of OSEVA and with the approval of the Bishop after consultation with Diocesan legal counsel.
- Finally, it is of the utmost importance that investigators adhere to a strict policy specifically regarding the gathering, uncovering, and preservation of evidence that unfolds in the course of an investigation. Particularly, when an investigator discovers evidence relevant to, or remotely relevant, extrinsic, or otherwise to an accusation of wrongdoing that can be identified as potentially inculpatory or exculpatory, they are required to take the following course of action: (a) Immediately notify the District Attorney's office of the discovery and to investigators assigned by the District Attorney. (b) Simultaneously notify the ASI of compliance with this dictate. (c) Follow the directive of the District

Attorney's investigators as to the protocol for the immediate collection and preservation of said evidence, unless exigent circumstances exist such as environmental contamination and/or influence, potential alteration, destruction, confiscation, secretion, or the like. (d) Under such circumstances, the following procedures should be implemented immediately:

- Photograph evidence in place
- Chart topographically, and contemporaneously document and memorialize through note taking
- Collect and preserve evidence in the manner prescribed by the established standards, including scientific protocol
- Upon transfer of evidence to the District Attorney's investigator, a receipt confirming transfer shall and must be obtained from that investigator, thus preserving the chain of custody.